

THE PRODIGIES WAR

Chapter 2201: Control Nirvana of Transcendence

Nirvana of Transcendence.

On the Great Wall of Thousand Daos.

As Lin Xun inhaled and exhaled, the starry sky in the distance, the Great Wall beneath him, and the Nirvana of Transcendence resonated, creating a unique and powerful rhythm in response.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The rhythmic sounds were like thunderclaps of the great dao, rumbling through the void and reverberating in all directions.

At the same time, Lin Xun was enveloped by dazzling auspicious light, intertwined with dao light. A strange, law-like force rippled around him. He was like the ruler of the world, commanding ultimate power.

“What is Little Friend Lin doing?”

Battle Emperor Fengling was standing at a distance, summoning all his strength to resist and dispel the overwhelming oppressive force that penetrated the surroundings.

Lin Xun had been meditating for ten days, and the aura around him was growing more and more terrifying.

“He is comprehending and controlling the origin law power of this world.” Xia Zhi’s voice was as clear as heavenly music and her sleeves fluttered in the air.

“He...could he be planning to refine this world?”

Battle Emperor Fengling trembled inwardly, gasping aloud. Nirvana of Transcendence was transformed by the origin law power of the starry sky.

If refined, wouldn’t it be equivalent to refining the origin law power of the starry sky?

Xia Zhi thought for a moment before she answered, “The fact that he’s able to do this must be related to the Eternal Supremacy foundation he had grasped.”

Her speculation was correct.

The endless calamity of ruin, the lotus blooming in solitude. The Eternal Supremacy Path, having appeared after eternity, was never going to be as simple as it seemed.

When Lin Xun seized the fortune of Eternal Supremacy while overcoming the tribulation, he also became the lotus blooming in solitude in the Nirvana of Transcendence.

The origin law power of Nirvana of Transcendence was akin to the nourishment that gave birth to this lotus, being absorbed and controlled by Lin Xun!

During these ten days, Lin Xun's injuries had long been healed and his Emperor Stage cultivation had undergone a rare consolidation and deepening.

What he was doing now was to take complete control of the origin law power of Nirvana of Transcendence!

Battle Emperor Fengling suddenly exclaimed, "If he succeeds, doesn't it mean that he is no different from Heavenly Emperor Shi who controls the taboo law power?"

This was truly alarming.

Meanwhile, the scenery of Nirvana of Transcendence emerged in Lin Xun's mind.

The entire world was composed of three main areas: the Reincarnation Palace, the Great Wall of Thousand Daos, and the Eternal Wasteland.

The Great Wall of Thousand Daos needed no introduction, but the Eternal Wasteland, where Lin Xun had engaged in a fierce battle against a group of Emperors ten days ago, was roughly the size of a small world and was constructed from the origin law power of the starry sky.

The core of Nirvana of Transcendence was the Reincarnation Palace.

Stepping into the palace meant entering the cycle of reincarnation, which was divided into eight distinct worlds: True Martial, Spirit Dipper, Spirit Sea, Heaven Ascension, Cyclic Derivation, King Stage, Saint Stage, and Quasi-Emperor.

Though it was called the world of reincarnation, it was in fact not much different from the worlds in the Ancient Nebula Road, with the power of time, laws, and the flow of life pulsating within it!

It was precisely the existence of time and life that set this world of reincarnation fundamentally apart from the True Self Emperor World within an Emperor's body.

At this moment, Lin Xun finally dared to confirm that the beings inhabiting the world of reincarnation were not just illusions, but real, living existences!

Unfortunately, even though Lin Xun had refined the law power of Nirvana of Transcendence, he was unable to grasp the core secret of the Reincarnation Palace.

The reason was simple: the laws of reincarnation were related to time and the power of life!

It was similar to his mastery of the divine ability Time Stopping, which was deeply connected to the laws of time. While he could wield it, the underlying core secrets remained beyond his reach.

This was knowing the phenomenon but not the reasoning behind it!

“No wonder Heavenly Emperor Shi is revered as the ruler of the starry sky. With the taboo law power at his command, he can control the world as he pleases...” Lin Xun was struck with realization. “Similarly, I was only able to defeat and slaughter those old monsters at the fifth and sixth realm Emperor Stage a few days ago because I wielded the law power of Nirvana of Transcendence. In this world, I uphold the will of the heavens and execute divine justice!”

Act on behalf of the heavens.

The weight behind those words was enough to strike terror into any cultivator!

After a long while, Lin Xun slowly opened his eyes, and the endless rain of light surrounding his body gradually dissipated, flowing back into him.

He rose to his feet, his clothes neat and unruffled, his aura calm and serene, and his figure exuded an extraordinary presence. The supreme and terrifying air of an Emperor was no longer evident.

The great dao took the simplest form, returning to its true nature!

Battle Emperor Fengling’s countenance was tinged with emotion. If he had not seen it with his own eyes, he would not believe that the young man in front of him was the first terrifying being to become a supreme Emperor in nearly one hundred thousand years.

“Lin Xun, when will we leave?” asked Xia Zhi.

Without any fights or killings, all she had to do these days was eat and sleep, which had become quite dull.

“Wait a little longer.” As Lin Xun spoke, he took a step forward and disappeared in an instant.

True Martial World.

Great Qian Dynasty, the imperial palace.

Qian Yuliu, dressed in a lavender dress, failed to make a breakthrough once again. A look of loss and disappointment passed over her delicate oval face.

Before leaving, 'Su Qinghan' had given her a cultivation technique to help her break through from the True Martial Stage to the Spirit Dipper Stage.

Over the past seven years, she had tried to break through countless times, but every attempt ended in failure.

The obstacle of the True Martial Stage felt like an insurmountable chasm, almost driving her to the verge of breaking down.

"Why not give it another try?" A voice suddenly sounded in Qian Yuliu's mind, which had almost surrendered to despair. The words jolted her awake, as though she had been struck by lightning. Her delicate face brightened with surprise and joy.

"Young Master, is that you?" Her voice quivered with excitement. After seven years, she finally heard that familiar voice again.

However, no one responded.

The excitement on her face quickly faded. Staring at the empty hall, she couldn't help but laugh at herself. *It was an illusion...*

"Never mind, I'll try once more."

After a long moment, she regained her focus, gathered her cultivation, and attempted to tackle breaking through to the next stage.

Boom!

All of a sudden, it felt as though a shackle within her body had shattered. Before she could fully comprehend it, her aeth power surged like a river breaking its banks, rushing through her body with immense force. An indescribably wonderful sensation flooded her heart.

At that moment, it was as if a door to a whole new world had opened before her eyes, leaving her utterly stunned and speechless.

I...succeeded?

After a long while, she sensed an aeth power reservoir surging within her body, and experienced the newfound wonders of the Spirit Dipper Stage. At last, she was certain that she had broken through!

It happened so suddenly, as if it didn't require much effort at all, but she seemed to realize something and stood up abruptly, pushing open the door of the hall.

The vast imperial palace came into view, but the area before the grand hall stood empty and quiet, devoid of any presence.

Then she saw a letter flutter to the ground.

She picked it up, suppressed the turmoil in her heart, and began to read it.

"The world is vast, and the road is long. From this day on, the splendid mountains and rivers, and the boundless great daos will no longer be shackles. I look forward to the day when you emerge from the world of reincarnation.

"Signed: Lin Daoyuan."

"He really did come..." Qian Yuliu tightly clutched the letter in her hand, her beautiful eyes gleaming with a brilliant light. A soft murmur escaped her lips, "So, his name is Lin Daoyuan!"

A smile quietly curled the corner of her lips. She took a deep breath and carefully put the letter away.

Then, she exclaimed softly to the empty world, "Thank you, Young Master Lin."

In the sky above, Lin Xun smiled, turned around and left.

On this day, the True Martial Mountain of the True Martial World, the Spirit Dipper Lake of the Spirit Dipper World, the Spirit Sea of the Spirit Sea World, and the Resplendent Cave Heaven of the Heaven Ascension World...

In the eight worlds of reincarnation, all forbidden areas shrouded by nirvana law power vanished from those worlds.

On this day, a mysterious communication took place between the eight worlds—Anyone who broke through would be teleported to a higher-level world to continue their cultivation!

For example, if someone broke through in the True Martial World, they would be moved to the Spirit Dipper World, and so on.

The cultivators scattered across the eight worlds were filled with shock, ecstasy, excitement and cheers... This day came to be known as the first day of the new era of cultivation in the eight worlds.

On this very day, the cultivators who had yet to awaken in the world of reincarnation would never have the chance to awaken again in their lifetimes...

This was of course Lin Xun's doing. This world of reincarnation was now under his control, so he naturally would not allow any 'anomalies' to arise.

.....

Lin Xun returned to the Great Wall of Thousand Daos and said with a smile, "We can go now."

Without hesitation, he traced his finger through the air, causing a vortex portal to take shape. Then, he stepped through, accompanied by Xia Zhi and Battle Emperor Fengling.

As he departed, the vast Nirvana of Transcendence suddenly transformed into a lotus-shaped mark and appeared on the palm of his hand before vanishing from sight.

Feeling the mark of the Nirvana Lotus Flower, Lin Xun couldn't help but feel emotional.

Seven years ago, he possessed the cultivation of the pinnacle Supreme Quasi-Emperor Stage, but he was still a 'junior' in the eyes of the old monster Emperors.

Seven years later, he had ascended to the Supreme Emperor Stage, wielding the foundation of Eternal Supremacy and commanding the laws of Nirvana of Transcendence!

From that moment on, his great dao path rivalled that of any Emperor, past or present!

"He's back! He's back!"

In the Dark Lair, the drunkard-like Heaven-Dooming Martial Emperor's eyes lit up when he saw Lin Xun coming their way in the distant sky.

"Hey, that kid is indeed not dead. I knew that good people don't live long, while troublemakers live for thousands of years." The big yellow dog beside him grinned.

"Big Yellow, watch your words. Young Master Lin is now Emperor Daoyuan, a true Supreme Emperor known throughout the starry sky." Qing Ying spoke calmly, holding up the blood-red umbrella.

Her slender figure exuded a breathtaking and enchanting beauty.

They had been waiting here for days, and now, as Lin Xun finally emerged alive, a wave of relief rippled through the group.

After all, rumors circulating in the outside world still speculated about Lin Xun's fate and his life or death was unknown.

“Hey, Master also came!” Big Yellow's ears twitched and he turned to see Zhong Qiu's imposing figure appear out of nowhere.

With a joyous howl, he rushed forward eagerly, stretching out his head to affectionately nuzzle against his owner's legs, just as he had done countless times over the years.

However, the next moment, he was sent flying by Zhong Qiu's kick. “Don't obstruct the path.”

Bang!

Big Yellow tumbled to the ground, landing flat on his face, his expression utterly bewildered.

Drunkard and Qing Ying couldn't help laughing.

Lin Xun, descending from the sky, also couldn't help but burst into laughter at the sight. “You called me a troublemaker who lingers for thousands of years, yet here you are proving that a good dog knows to stay out of the way!”

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2202: The Secrets of the Nine Realms of the Emperor Stage

Big Yellow grimaced at the laughter aimed at him, baring his teeth in frustration, wishing he could tear Lin Xun apart.

At this moment, Zhong Qiu suddenly said aloud, “Junior Brother, take this punch!”

Boom!

Without waiting for Lin Xun's response, he just threw a punch—simple, direct, and delivered with unparalleled force.

The sky, earth, and void remained completely still.

In reality, the power behind this punch had been condensed to the extreme, reaching an unimaginable level.

In Lin Xun's eyes, the punch perfectly embodied the essence 'the great dao is formless'—powerless and indescribable!

It seemed simple, yet it was omnipresent and all-encompassing. His spirit, the mind, the body...even every thought was overwhelmed by this punch.

It was undeniably terrifying!

Despite that, Lin Xun did not dodge or evade. He took a deep breath and struck back with a punch of his own. His punch was like chaos, equally simple in its form.

At that moment, Xia Zhi and Battle Emperor Fengling who were beside him, Drunkard, Big Yellow and Qing Ying in the distance, all held their breath in anticipation, their minds completely absorbed in the scene.

A strange scene unfolded. When the two fists collided, there was not the slightest sound, nor the faintest ripple.

There was no earth-shattering explosion.

Lin Xun's figure swayed slightly, and he could not help but exclaim, "The greatest sound is the faintest."

In the distance, Zhong Qiu staggered back several steps, appearing to be at a disadvantage, but he laughed loudly, "Strictly speaking, it should be called the greatest image is formless!"

"Senior Brother, thank you for letting me win." Lin Xun landed on the ground and gave a cupped fist salute with a smile.

Zhong Qiu stepped forward, patted Lin Xun on the shoulder, and said with emotion, "The punch I threw earlier contained the full power of the first level Emperor Stage, without holding anything back. It's clear that if I was still at the first level, my strength would be no match for yours."

"Come, let's have a chat, just the two of us—senior and junior brothers." As Zhong Qiu said that, he grabbed Lin Xun by the shoulder and teleported away.

Battle Emperor Fengling, Xia Zhi, and Drunkard, left standing on the scene, stared awkwardly at one another.

Big Yellow's face was filled with resentment as if it had been abandoned.

Drunkard was the first to break the silence and said with a smile, “I am Heaven-Dooming Martial Emperor, this is Miss Qing Ying. You must be Battle Emperor Fengling.”

As he spoke, he looked at Xia Zhi with a hint of curiosity.

The rumors from a few days ago spoke of a black-robed girl in the Ancient Nebula Road with boundless power and terrifying combat ability, striking fear into the hearts of the Emperors.

Battle Emperor Fengling nodded quickly, “That’s correct, and this is Miss Xia Zhi.”

After a brief greeting, everyone quickly became familiar with each other, but Xia Zhi remained silent, as cold as snow.

Fortunately, soon, everyone grew used to it and walked toward the distant hall with Qing Ying.

“Damn it, not only did he not introduce me, but he also didn’t even tell me when he left. Clearly, he doesn’t take me seriously.” Big Yellow, who had been waiting for an introduction, sulked in the corner by himself, gritting his teeth with an angry expression.

On the way, when Battle Emperor Fengling learned that Lin Xun’s second senior brother Zhong Qiu was the Lord of the Copper Sparrow House, one of the Three Dark Giants, he was dumbfounded once again.

He could never have imagined that the Lord of Copper Sparrow House, who was considered the most prideful person in the world and had refused to pay respect to Heavenly Emperor Shi, was actually from the same sect as Lin Xun!

If this got out, all the major forces in the world would probably be unable to sit idly by, right?

.....

Lin Xun’s return did not attract any attention from the outside world.

This was because this was the Dark Lair, the territory of the Fog Obscured Alms.

As soon as he sat down in the great hall, Zhong Qiu asked, “Where did Master go?”

The question caught Lin Xun off guard. He paused for a moment, then began recounting the story of the earthshaking battle that had unfolded in the depths of the starry sky.

When he heard about the Spear of Many Changes, Axe of Creation, God Executing Sword and World Destroying Halberd, symbols of the four immortal sects and clans, Zhong Qiu’s eyes flashed with an undisguised murderous intent.

“When I go to the other side of the cosmos, I will definitely settle accounts with those sects and clans!”

When he heard Lin Xun mention the young man named Kong Jue who had suffered a mind tribulation, Zhong Qiu’s eyes flickered, and a contemplative expression appeared on his face.

“With the Devouring Wilderness Gourd hanging by his side, he walks the path of the great dao. In life, he endured eighteen lifetimes of tribulation, and in death, he claims the immortal legacy... It turns out to be him. Speaking of which, we disciples of Fangchun Mountain should call him Martial Uncle.”

Zhong Qiu’s eyes revealed a trace of emotion. That man was the first person to make it to the other side of the cosmos in the primeval era, so how would he not know about him?

However, he never thought that such a person would suffer such a bizarre and terrifying ‘mind tribulation’.

“Master said that when I go to the other side of the cosmos, he wants me to bring back Martial Uncle Kong Jue,” stated Lin Xun.

Zhong Qiu nodded. “That’s right. If his mind tribulation isn’t resolved, then he will surely become a target, exploited by others.”

“Where’s Master now?” he asked again.

“I don’t know.” Lin Xun shook his head and told him about the disappearance of the Lord of Fangchun Mountain’s Will Dao Body.

“Did Master mention where his real body is?” Zhong Qiu blinked in confusion.

Lin Xun shook his head.

Zhong Qiu couldn’t help but feel a moment of disappointment, then he sighed, “That’s right. With how Master is, he would have told us long ago if he wanted to. Since he hasn’t said anything, there must be a reason behind it.”

Next, the senior and junior brothers chatted about the Nirvana of Transcendence.

From Zhong Qiu, Lin Xun finally confirmed that the fortune of becoming an Emperor and Ancestor was actually the Will Dao Body left by his Master in the diagram of Crescent Moon Three Stars.[1]

In other words, this fortune was neither an inheritance nor a blessing, but instead the will power of the Master of Fangchun Mountain.

The purpose of it was to protect Lin Xun when he ascended to the Emperor Stage!

Zhong Qiu smiled. “This is why, when I first learned that you had obtained the diagram of Crescent Moon Three Stars, I gave you many tests. I wanted to see what kind of ability the person I, Zhong Qiu, had been waiting for all these years, possessed to earn the recognition of our Master.

“Then is my senior brother happy now?” Lin Xun asked with a smile.

Zhong Qiu laughed heartily, “From now on, I, Zhong Qiu, am proud to have you as my junior brother!”

The two chatted some more, mostly about Zhong Qiu’s advice to his junior brother Lin Xun. As someone who had attained the dao and become an Emperor in the primeval era, Zhong Qiu’s cultivation experience was naturally vast and profound.

Lin Xun soon learned that the Emperor Stage consisted of nine realms and each one was like a heavenly barrier that he needed to cross.

The first three realms were considered a karmic obstacle, referred to as the Emperor Mind Obstacle.

Once one overcame this obstacle, both their body and mind could transcend, transforming into a realm of their own.

Between the fourth and sixth realms was another trial known as the Trial of Confinement.

Once one broke free from this confinement, they would no longer be bound by laws or the heavens!

Between the seventh and ninth realms was a tribulation called the Ancestor Reversion Tribulation.

Only upon attaining the dao and undergoing Ancestor Reversion could one rise to the pinnacle of the Emperor Dao!

The obstacle, trial, and tribulation were the three major turning points on the Emperor path.

Once overcome, one’s combat prowess would undergo a complete transformation, gaining power and might that were entirely unmatched by their previous state.

If they failed, their cultivation journey would either come to a halt, or they would face death.

This was the Emperor's road: nine heavenly barriers, with an obstacle at the third, a trial at the sixth and a tribulation at the ninth!

The Emperor Dao laws were about comprehending and grasping the fundamental secrets of the great dao across all heavens. The deeper one's understanding of these laws, the faster they could advance on the Emperor's path!

Zhong Qiu specifically reminded Lin Xun that if he wished to progress further on the Emperor's path, he should create his own true dao scripture and forge an Emperor weapon to match it!

This was the so-called creating a dharma art in the Saint Path and composing a scripture in the Emperor Stage.

At the Saint Stage, one created their own dharma art; at the Emperor Stage, one composed their own dao scripture!

Dharma art and dao scripture might not sound too different, but there was a world of difference between them.

This made Lin Xun involuntarily think of the Great Dao Furnace Art that he had created. Strictly speaking, it was a Saint Dharma art, not a true and complete Emperor Scripture.

Similarly, Lin Xun began to seriously consider whether he could perfect the Great Dao Furnace Art into an Emperor Scripture of his own, and if so, how he should forge a life-bound Emperor weapon to complement it?

The so-called life-bound Emperor weapon was an Emperor-grade treasure closely connected to one's cultivation path.

When Lin Xun was at the Saint Stage, he had raised the Broken Blade as his life-bound Saint weapon.

Unfortunately, now, it was no longer suitable.

Firstly, he had become a supreme Emperor and his dao path was no longer the same as before.

Secondly, he had long discovered that a weapon spirit was lying dormant within the Broken Blade, meaning it was not suitable to be refined into his own life-bound Emperor weapon.

After thinking it over, Lin Xun suddenly realized that although he owned many weapons and treasures, none of them truly belonged to him or were fully aligned with his own dao!

Seeing Lin Xun lost in thought for a long time, Zhong Qiu reassured him, “Don't worry, whether it's composing an Emperor Scripture or forging your own life-bound Emperor weapon, it won't be difficult given your foundation and abilities.”

Lin Xun nodded.

“Next, I have something important to discuss with you.” Zhong Qiu's expression grew serious. “Junior Brother, in the Ancient Nebula Road, have you realized who is the one that can truly threaten both you and me?”

Lin Xun felt a chill in his heart and answered without hesitation, “Heavenly Emperor Shi.”

Zhong Qiu nodded. “Besides him, there is also a woman named Yanxing. Although the previous Nameless Esteemed Emperor was killed by our eldest senior brother, a fragment of his soul survived and was rescued by Yanxing. If that old thing is allowed to recover and regain his strength, it will definitely pose a huge threat to us.”

Lin Xun knew about this matter well.

After the earthshaking chess match ended back then, he went to Divine Apparatus Profound Sect, intending to inquire about the route to the True Dragon World.

Unfortunately, when he arrived, he was shocked to find that this ancient sect had already been abandoned.

However, at that time, he saw the purple-clothed woman called Yanxing, and he also saw the former Nameless Esteemed Emperor, reduced to nothing more than a fragment of soul.[2]

Yanxing called this man ‘Ninth Granduncle’!

Yanxing's purpose in going to the Divine Apparatus Profound Sect was to find the route to the True Dragon World.

At the time, Lin Xun strongly suspected that either his mother, Luo Qingxun, or Mister Lu, were most likely hiding in the True Dragon's Lair.

Otherwise, Yanxing would not inquire about the True Dragon World for no reason.

It was because of this suspicion that Lin Xun deliberately exposed his whereabouts at that time, hoping to attract Yanxing's attention.

Finally, when he arrived at the Ancient Nebula Underworld, Xi had taken action and clashed with Yanxing![3]

Since then, Lin Xun and Xi had been separated and not seen each other.

Lin Xun only knew that Xi was rescued by his second senior brother, while Yanxing had narrowly escaped with her life and had gone to seek help from Heavenly Emperor Shi.

Just as thoughts raced through Lin Xun's mind, he heard Zhong Qiu say, "Recently, I've received word that Yanxing may have gone to the True Dragon World."

"What!?" Lin Xun's pupils shrank.

1. See Chapter 1763 for when Lin Xun obtained it ㊄

2. See chapter 2057 ㊄

3. See chapter 2065 ㊄

Chapter 2203: The Four Great Primordial Clans

Lin Xun's first thought was that Yanxing's purpose for traveling to the True Dragon World was undoubtedly driven by malicious intent!

Unlike Heavenly Emperor Shi, Yanxing had come to the Ancient Nebula Road a long time ago in order to hunt down his mother Luo Qingxun and Lu Boya.

This hunt had been going on for countless years!

Other people would have given up long ago, but Yanxing was terrifyingly persistent and even to this day, she refused to stop.

When she discovered that Lin Xun was the descendant of Luo Qingxun, she took action against him without hesitation. If Xi had not intervened, the consequences would have been disastrous.

"Senior Brother, is the intel reliable?" Lin Xun asked, frowning.

"It came from Emperor Ancestor Chantu. Although that old guy is a little peculiar, he wouldn't dare to joke about that kind of thing."

Zhong Qiu then added, "Junior Brother, I strongly suspect that Yanxing went to the True Dragon World for the Ancestral Dragon Blood, which is the most supreme treasure of the True Dragon Clan. If she manages to obtain it, it will be enough to restore the fragment of soul of Nameless Esteemed Emperor in the shortest time possible."

Ancestral Dragon Blood!

Lin Xun's dark eyes flashed. "Senior Brother, I have another suspicion. That woman's purpose of going to the True Dragon World is not that simple."

He made a decision. "Therefore, I want to go there myself."

"This is precisely what I wanted to discuss with you," said Zhong Qiu. "Leave Heavenly Emperor Shi to me. Your mission, Junior Brother, is to eliminate Yanxing. Even if you can't kill her outright, you must completely eradicate the remnant soul of Nameless Esteemed Emperor once and for all to prevent future troubles."

Lin Xun readily agreed.

He had long wanted to visit the True Dragon World. After all, he hadn't seen Zhao Jingxuan for many years...

"The True Dragon Clan, like the Celestial Phoenix, Black Tortoise, and White Tiger, is one of the Four Great Primordial Clans born from chaos at the beginning of the primeval era. They are regarded as the most supreme among all beings." Zhong Qiu said thoughtfully, "However, in the beginning of the primeval times, the Four Great Primordial Clans each migrated away from the Ancient Nebula Road.

"For years, the world only knew of the True Dragon World, the Celestial Phoenix Nest, the Black Tortoise Continent and the White Tiger Mountain, but few knew their exact locations.

"If you wish to go to the True Dragon World, your best option is to seek information from the Xuan Clan. In the primeval era, this ancient imperial clan wielded a Chaos Treasure, the Divine Xuan Mirror, and their ancestors have numerous connections with the True Dragon World.

"With the Xuan Clan's help, you will definitely find the route into the True Dragon World."

As Zhong Qiu spoke, he took out a sealed envelope. "Junior Brother, take this letter and go find Xuan Shangchen, the head of the Xuan Clan. That old guy owes me a favor, and it's time for him to repay it."

The Xuan Clan!

Xuan Shangchen!

Lin Xun's eyes glimmered with a strange expression. He had not forgotten about that, on the first day he entered Nirvana of Transcendence, Xuan Jiuyin had extended his father's invitation to Lin Xun, passing on the message that his father wished to invite him to the Xuan Clan.

Lin Xun put away the letter, then suddenly remembered something. “Senior Brother, are you going to deal with Heavenly Emperor Shi?”

Zhong Qiu said, “The Nirvana of Transcendence has come to an end. I have waited here for countless years and have finally seen a satisfying result. Naturally, I will not stay here any longer. If I want to go to the other side of the cosmos, I must first kill Heavenly Emperor Shi.” His tone was calm and indifferent.

“Senior Brother, are you confident?” Lin Xun couldn’t help but worry. After all, Heavenly Emperor Shi was an existence stronger than the Nameless Esteemed Emperor.

Zhong Qiu blinked. “Junior Brother, Senior Brother needs your help, will you lend me a hand?”

Lin Xun smiled bitterly, “Senior Brother, Senior Sister Ruosu and the others have already taken Mount Heedless. How can I be of any help?”

Zhong Qiu smiled. “Junior Brother, don’t underestimate yourself. I have waited for so many years, not only to witness you become the lotus blooming in solitude, but also to await this opportunity. And now, that opportunity is in your hands.”

Lin Xun’s mind lit up with realization. “The law power of Nirvana of Transcendence?”

Zhong Qiu nodded. “The law power of Nirvana of Transcendence is the origin law power of the Ancient Nebula Road, capable of resisting and countering the taboo law power from the other side of the cosmos.

“As long as I possess it, combined with my own strength, what can that old man Heavenly Emperor Shi possibly do to fight me?”

At the end of his sentence, his voice carried a hint of disdain.

Ultimately, what truly posed a threat to him was the taboo law power. As for how powerful Heavenly Emperor Shi was, Zhong Qiu truly paid it no mind.

Buzz—

Lin Xun flipped his hand, and a Nirvana Lotus Flower mark appeared, emanating with mysterious, rippling law power.

Zhong Qiu’s eyes blazed with dazzling light as he fixed his gaze on the mark, exclaiming with emotion, “After an eternity of waiting, the origin law power had finally appeared. It is truly extraordinary.”

“Here, Senior Brother.”

Lin Xun handed over the Nirvana Lotus Flower mark without hesitation.

Zhong Qiu adopted a solemn expression as he summoned out a treasured furnace, carefully stored the Nirvana Lotus Flower mark within it, and then sealed the furnace thousands of times with intricate hand seals. Only after completing this did he finally relax.

“The law power of this starry sky is extremely strong. Even with my strength, it will take me some time before I can attempt to master it.”

Zhong Qiu said ruminatively, “From today onwards, I will enter closed-door cultivation for a while—at least three to five years, and at most, over ten years. During this time, Junior Brother, you must take good care of yourself.”

Lin Xun nodded.

.....

Early next morning, Zhong Qiu left the Dark Lair with Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, Qing Ying, Big Yellow and others.

In that secret realm, Lin Xun saw Xi whom he hadn’t seen in a long time. As always, Xi was as cold as snow, elegant and extraordinary.

“If you didn’t come back soon, I was going to go find you,” said Xi.

Lin Xun cupped his hands into respect and said, “Elder, I apologize for worrying you.”

Xi nodded, then turned to Zhong Qiu and said, “Thank you for your care these past days. When we meet again in the future, I hope you will have triumphed over Heavenly Emperor Shi.”

Zhong Qiu chuckled. “Look forward to it.”

Xi said nothing else and turned into a shower of light, returning to the Omega Secret-Realm. To her, the Omega Secret-Realm was her ‘home.’

Zhong Qiu turned to look at Big Yellow and spoke in a gentle voice, “Big Yellow, from today onward, you will follow my junior brother and listen to his orders. Remember, you must obey him in all matters and not act recklessly.”

Big Yellow looked visibly unhappy with the arrangement. Its eyes widened in disbelief. How could a being of its caliber possibly listen to the orders of a mere youngster?

However, when Big Yellow met Zhong Qiu’s calm gaze, it flinched, nodding reluctantly, its eyes filled with silent complaint.

Lin Xun was also taken aback by the arrangement. He never expected that his second senior brother would have that dog follow him. When he thought of the dog's domineering and arrogant attitude, he felt a headache coming on.

Zhong Qiu smiled. "Don't underestimate Big Yellow because it's a dog. The average Emperor Ancestors are no match for him. Strictly speaking, when I was a child, Big Yellow accompanied me in my training and battles. If it wasn't for its unwillingness to leave me, with its cultivation, it could have established its own sect and become an ancestor."

When Zhong Qiu was a child...that would be the primeval era!

Let alone a dog, even if it were an insect that trained alongside Zhong Qiu and lived to this day, it would have become an incredibly terrifying existence.

Hearing Zhong Qiu's praise, Big Yellow proudly lifted its head, a smug expression crossing its face. It shot a glance at Lin Xun, as if to say, "Kid, now you finally understand how impressive I am."

Lin Xun's lips twitched as he pressed his forehead and sighed, "Sigh, just don't cause me any trouble."

Big Yellow immediately grew annoyed, baring its teeth and narrowing its eyes. However, in the end, it held back, knowing Zhong Qiu was watching.

There was nothing it could do. After all, the kid was the junior brother of its owner.

If it were anyone else, it would have bitten them dead first!

At that moment, Zhong Qiu turned his gaze to Qing Ying and said gently, "Qing Ying, from today onwards, you should remain here to train. Don't refuse this time. When Array Emperor Lu left, he entrusted your care to me, and as you can see, my junior brother has now become an Emperor. If you truly wish to repay Array Emperor Lu's kindness, you can only do so by gaining greater strength."

Qing Ying's background was very mysterious. Zhong Qiu only knew that she was brought back by Array Emperor Lu and raised by him. He knew nothing else apart from that.

However, Zhong Qiu was well aware that Qing Ying's foundation and talent were truly extraordinary and rarely seen, rivalling even his little junior brother's.

Unfortunately, she had no desire to cultivate and had dedicated all these years to guarding the Dark Lair, solely focussed on managing Fog Obscured Alms so as to repay the kindness of Array Emperor Lu.

Otherwise, with her talent, she would have become an Emperor many years ago!

Correct, an Emperor!

This was exactly why Zhong Qiu was so surprised. He had no idea where Array Emperor Lu had found such a prodigious child years ago.

Qing Ying was going to refuse, but after looking over at Lin Xun, she finally nodded in agreement.

Lin Xun was brought up by Array Emperor Lu. In her heart, he was like her younger brother. If she was not strong enough, it would be very difficult for her to help him in the future...

Lin Xun also felt that Qing Ying was unusually warm and kind to him, as gentle as a spring breeze, yet subtle and restrained.

“Take care, Miss Qing Ying.” He smiled and gave a cupped fist salute.

Qing Ying nodded. “Young Master, if you see Array Emperor Lu, please give him my regards.”

Lin Xun nodded.

On this day, Zhong Qiu set up a teleportation array across the starry sky to send Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, Big Yellow and the others away.

On this day, the twelfth day since the end of Nirvana of Transcendence, the news of Lin Xun’s ascension to the Emperor Stage and his massacre of a group of Emperors continued to spread and stir across the Ancient Nebula Road.

.....

Boom!

The stars shifted, and a void tunnel took shape, with terrifying space-time light rain swirling, emitting a thunderous roar.

Lin Xun and Xia Zhi walked side by side, with Big Yellow trailing behind them, as they swiftly made their way toward the end of the tunnel. Before them was a scene of distorting, mesmerizing time, incredibly magnificent.

This tunnel connected the Ancient Nebula Underworld to the Ancient Nebula Road, and its destination was the Brahma Land Great World within the Luminous King Star Field.

According to Zhong Qiu, after entering the Brahma Land Great World, one could traverse the starry sky in the shortest possible time and reach the Divine Xuan Mountain Range where the Xuan Clan resided!

The Divine Xuan Mountain Range, a secret realm almost unknown to the world, was akin to a vast world of its own. It had been the ancestral land of the ancient Imperial Xuan Clan since time immemorial.

Without guidance, no one could find the way to enter, highlighting the profound mystery of the Xuan Clan.

Chapter 2204: Luminous King Festival

Luminous King Star Region.

In Brahma Land Great World, deep in the Molan Mountains.

With an earthshaking roar, the void became disordered as a man, a woman, and a dog walked out of it.

It was Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Big Yellow.

"Finally, we have returned to the Ancient Nebula Road..."

Lin Xun took a deep breath, and aeth qi rushed towards him like a torrent.

The pure and unmatched aeth qi was enough to intoxicate all cultivators below the Emperor Stage. This kind of sensation was simply impossible to experience in the desolate and depleted Underworld.

Unfortunately, for Lin Xun, this amount of aeth qi...could not meet his cultivation needs at all now.

When one stepped into the Emperor Stage, the quality and amount of resources one needed for cultivation also skyrocketed. Only true first-class blessed lands, such as where the Great Six Courts and the Great Ten Battle Clans were situated, could satisfy one's requirements.

All other ordinary places could not meet the cultivation needs of Emperors.

For example, this vast mountain range was filled with extremely rich aeth qi. However, if Lin Xun cultivated here, he would be able to drain all of the aeth qi here within three days!

Furthermore, treasures such as aeth essence, aeth stones, and dao crystals were completely unsuitable for those cultivating at the Emperor Stage.

Only great dao primordial crystals that were born from primal chaos origin were sufficient for an Emperor's cultivation.

Fortunately, Lin Xun was not short of various resources.

Swish!

Lin Xun immediately took out a map, examined it briefly, and said, "Starting from Brahma Land Great World, we will have to cross three star fields and travel through thirty-nine worlds before we can reach the ferry that takes us to Divine Xuan Mountain Range."

"This ferry is called 'Tongxuan' and is located on the bank of the Cloudmist Star River..."

Big Yellow interrupted impatiently, "Why don't you just lead the way? Or do you need me to teach you how to navigate?"

Lin Xun glanced at Xia Zhi next to him, and it was clear that she was not paying attention to any of this. A flash of helplessness went through him as he realized he'd have to call the shots.

"Lin Xun, I'm hungry," said Xia Zhi suddenly.

"Let's go, we'll get onboard and then I'll make you something delicious."

Lin Xun took out the Grand Universe Ark, took off into the air, and flew away into the distance.

He already had things prepared on the ark. He took out some starry sky beast meat, various spiritual vegetables and seasonings, and began to get busy.

Big Yellow was stunned and couldn't help but sneer, "How can a supreme Emperor act as a simple cook?"

Lin Xun ignored the annoying dog and concentrated on his work. Soon, waves of the tempting aroma of cooked meat filled the air. There was golden and glistening barbecued meat, steaming hot pot with paper-thin slices of fatty meat, fresh and delicious fruits and vegetables, rich and diverse snacks and seasonings...

Each ingredient had been carefully selected from the treasures of the world and they covered delicacies from all walks of life.

Big Yellow, who had originally laughed at Lin Xun, became stunned and started to drool. *This guy's cooking skills...are not bad!*

Xia Zhi ate very seriously and ignored Big Yellow's blatant stares.

In the end, Lin Xun felt his heart waver, so he threw a huge bone in front of Big Yellow and stated, "Eat it."

Yes, a giant bone.

Big Yellow felt blood rush to its head as its eyes burned with anger. A terrifying aura that seemed as if it was about to explode appeared, and then...

It came to the dining table with a flash, picked up a piece of barbecued meat, and began to eat with gusto, "Boy, I won't argue with you, for the sake of this meal, I will forgive you... My God, what kind of meat is this, it's so tender..."

It ate happily, and its tail kept wagging.

Xia Zhi looked up at Big Yellow, and her speed of eating suddenly increased as she used both hands to eat and drink.

Big Yellow also did not give in and ate with relish like a homeless stray dog.

For a moment, Lin Xun stared at this scene with eyes wide open and then rubbed at his face. Big Yellow was not only domineering and arrogant, but also a shameless glutton!

He then smiled, turned, and walked out of the cabin to stand by the railing. A wine gourd appeared in his hand as he drank alone, his clothes fluttering in the wind and clouds.

Lin Xun suddenly recalled that Brahma Land Great World was the territory of a primeval imperial clan, the Imperial Kong Clan!

Demon-Beast Emperor Dutian, Kong Lin, Kong Yu, Kong Zhao...those familiar names flashed through Lin Xun's mind like wisps in the wind.

Speaking of which, the feud between him and the Imperial Kong Clan could be considered to be endless, likely only ending with destruction.

Demon-Beast Emperor Dutian was the leader of the Primeval Seven Demon-Beast Emperors.

In the ancient times, during the Dao War of Emperors, Senior Brother Ge Yupu had been restrained by Demon-Beast Emperor Dutian and some other old monsters. In the end, his physical body and dao had ended up disappearing.

Lin Xun still remembered that when he had met Senior Brother Ge Yupu under the God Binding Heavenly Peak in the Kunlun Dominion, the latter was still full of guilt, bemoaning that during the Dao War of Emperors, some of his fellow brothers and sisters had died because he had failed to provide timely assistance...

Thinking of this, Lin Xun raised his head and took a sip of wine, "The Imperial Kong Clan... Even if it was not for my personal issues with them, this feud cannot be let go..."

He suddenly asked, "Big Yellow, have you ever tasted the five colored peacock before?"

In the cabin, Big Yellow, who was stuffing himself so much that its mouth was overflowing with flow, shook its head, "I have stayed in the Underworld for countless years. How could I eat anything good in such a barren place... Hey, something's off."

At this point, it turned its head and looked at Lin Xun before saying suspiciously, "Boy, are you really thinking of causing trouble for the Imperial Kong Clan?"

Lin Xun gave the dog a thumbs up and praised, "Big Yellow, your doggy eyes...are indeed as sharp as a spear. How about let's visit the Imperial Kong Clan first?"

Big Yellow was indifferent and continued to eat and drink. It puffed up its cheeks and responded vaguely, "We are on the territory of the Imperial Kong Clan. It is a primeval imperial clan, so how could you just visit them casually? I advise you to keep a low profile, otherwise, if you cause a big disaster, I will not be able to explain this to the master."

Lin Xun was stunned. It was the first time he had heard the word 'low-key' come out of Big Yellow's mouth. Wasn't this guy always domineering?

"You're really not going to come?" Lin Xun asked.

"No."

"Then don't regret that decision in the future."

"Hehe, what kind of dog do you think I am?"

Lin Xun responded calmly, "Okay, then from now on, if you want to eat something, then just go and make it yourself. Xia Zhi, let's go together."

Xia Zhi nodded, "Okay."

Big Yellow was stunned for a moment and then said angrily, "Boy, do you really think I'm afraid of trouble? This is all for your own good. With my temper, let alone the Imperial Kong Clan, even if I slaughter my way through the Great Six Courts, it would be nothing to me.

"Haven't you heard that in the Underworld, it's better to provoke the King of Hell than Big Yellow? Look at those old guys in the Holy Illumination Ancient Sect and the Earth Treasury Realm, who among them is not afraid of me?"

At the end, Big Yellow sat up straight, with arrogance written all over its doggy face.

Lin Xun asked directly, "So are you going or not?"

Big Yellow's expression was uncertain for a while. Finally it said, "Let's make a deal first. If we cause a big disaster, if the master blames me, I will say that it was all your fault."

Lin Xun laughed, and then he realized that Big Yellow was worried about getting scolded by his Second Senior Brother. He said without hesitation, "Don't worry, I would never let you take the fall for my deeds."

Big Yellow stretched out a doggy leg and slammed the table. Its eyes shone as it said excitedly, "Then what are you waiting for? Let's go to visit the Imperial Kong Clan! To be honest, I have been thinking about tasting the five colored peacock meat for a long time..."

"I heard that the master had once killed an old peacock with one punch. Then the drunkard plucked all of the old peacock's feathers off and stewed it in a full pot of broth. The master, who is usually an incredibly proud man, couldn't help but eat two big bowls because it was so good!"

At the end, it drooled again, "It's a pity that I was not there at that time, otherwise I would have had a taste of it. Now, it's obvious that whenever the drunkard mentions that pot of stew, he still misses it very much."

"You... Don't you mean to say that you've been craving a taste of the five colored peacock meat for a long time?"

Lin Xun looked at the excited and ecstatic Big Yellow and suddenly came to the conclusion that he had just been hoodwinked.

Big Yellow grinned and said, "Nonsense, who in the world doesn't know that the Brahma Land Great World is the territory of the Imperial Kong Clan? Do you know why we appeared here? It's because the master had hammered that old peacock to death that year, thinking that if he wanted to taste the peacock meat again in the future, at least he wouldn't have to travel too far and could kill it immediately, so..."

Lin Xun was stunned and asked, "So the coordinates of the void tunnel were set here deliberately?"

"That's right!" Big Yellow laughed.

Lin Xun held his forehead with his hand, a look of pure exasperation on his face.

Second Senior Brother was such a proud man, but he had actually left the exit coordinates of the void tunnel for the sake of a pot of meat soup...

Was he a foodie at heart?

Big Yellow sighed deeply and said, "After countless years, I have finally come to this Ancient Nebula Road again. I just don't know who in this world still remembers the Roaring Battle Emperor who had once swallowed the universe and dominated the world?"

Roaring Battle Emperor!

Lin Xun's lips twitched. This name was...quite appropriate!

"Hurry up, hurry up, don't dawdle anymore." Big Yellow became more and more impatient as it spoke. Its large doggy eyes were full of fire after Lin Xun had asserted it would not be to blame, so it immediately regained its usual lawless and domineering attitude.

Half an hour later, in the distant sky, an old man in a scholar's robe was flying in the air with a young girl.

The two of them both were clothed in gorgeous robes and soaring on flying swords that had brilliant auras. With their sleeves fluttering around them, it was obvious they were not the ordinary, run-of-the-mill cultivators.

"Fellow Daoist, please wait a moment," Lin Xun called out as the Grand Universe Ark suddenly caught up with them.

The old man in the scholar's robe frowned and was a little unhappy at first, but when he looked at Lin Xun, he was slightly startled and immediately revealed a kind smile, "Fellow Daoist, is there something you need from me?"

The girl next to him had a pair of big, limpid eyes, and she looked at Lin Xun curiously.

Lin Xun said, "Nothing much, I just want to ask Fellow Daoist if you know how to get to the Imperial Kong Clan."

The old man in a scholar's robe smiled and said, "What a coincidence, Fellow Daoist, are you also going to witness the Luminous King Festival held by the Imperial Kong Clan?"

Luminous King Festival?

Lin Xun was inwardly startled, but still nodded with a smile, "I suppose so."

"Then we can travel together, but I wonder if you would mind traveling with us?" The old man in a scholar's robe smiled kindly with a hint of awe on his face.

"Not an issue at all," Lin Xun responded as he invited the old man and the young girl to board the Grand Universe Ark.

Chapter 2205: Just What Is He Doing?

The old man's name was Guliang Ting. He was from the Guliang Clan, one of the seven ancient imperial clans in Brahma Land Great World. He was a third level quasi-Emperor.

Before the Emperor Stage, Guliang Ting's combat power would be considered at the peak of the world, so he was a powerhouse in many people's eyes.

However, as soon as he boarded the Grand Universe Ark, Guliang Ting's heart trembled and he involuntarily gasped.

"Grandpa, that big dog is eating so happily."

The girl next to him pointed at Big Yellow who was wolfing down food in the distance. Her voice was crisp and revealed a sense of tenderness and youth.

Guliang Ting instantly scolded her, "Luoluo, don't be rude!"

As he said that, Guliang Ting bowed to the big dog respectfully as the girl stared on with wide eyes, "Junior Guliang Ting greets Senior."

Big Yellow spat out the bones in its mouth, glanced at Guliang Ting, and then continued to eat voraciously.

To the dog, a small fish like Guliang Ting was obviously not worth paying much attention to.

Guliang Ting was not annoyed at all by the dog's disregard, and his expression remained respectful. When he accidentally glanced at Xia Zhi who was sitting opposite Big Yellow, he began trembling again, and his originally bent figure became even lower...

The girl Luoluo was dumbfounded when she saw all of this. She was originally lively and innocent, but she suddenly became timid and dared not even breathe too loudly.

In her heart, her grandfather was already an extremely powerful figure, and people always treated him cautiously and respectfully wherever he went.

Now, it was the complete opposite!

Luoluo immediately realized that the man, woman, and dog on this ship were probably all extremely extraordinary experts.

"Fellow Daoist, please don't be so reserved. Feel free to sit down and relax."

Lin Xun walked into the cabin, took out some rare fruits and handed them to the girl who had become extremely reserved, and said with a smile, "Miss, try these fruits, they taste very good."

Luoluo looked at her grandfather, and Guliang Ting hurriedly said, "Luoluo, an elder's gift cannot be refused. Hurry up and thank this senior."

Luoluo took the fruits with both hands, and then bowed her head obediently, "Thank you... Senior, big brother."

Big Yellow guffawed, "This girl is interesting."

Guliang Ting glared at Luoluo, "A senior is a senior, why are you also calling him big brother..."

Lin Xun interrupted with a smile, "It's just a form of address, no need to scare the girl."

Guliang Ting breathed a sigh of relief. Through this interaction he now knew that the young man in front of him who had an unfathomable strength was not someone who was difficult to approach.

Next, Lin Xun did not hide his curiosity and began to ask the old man about his questions related to the Luminous King Festival.

Although Guliang Ting felt it was strange, he still told him everything he knew.

The descendents of the Imperial Kong Clan were also known as the Luminous King's lineage. It was rumored that before their ancestor, Demon-Beast Emperor Dutian, had certified his dao as an Emperor, he had a great connection with Buddhism and was also called the Luminous Peacock King.

Every thousand years, the Imperial Kong Clan would hold the Luminous King Festival. The purpose was to not only worship their ancestor, but also take the opportunity to select an 'imperial son' from the clan.

Guliang Ting explained, "The imperial son of the Imperial Kong Clan used to be Kong Zhao, who had been admitted to the Primordial Dao Court as a disciple. He was extremely talented and had an unparalleled background. He was regarded as a good seedling with the best hope of becoming an Emperor within the clan. However, who would have thought that he would be killed by Lin Xun, a disciple of Fangchun Mountain, in the Ancient Immortal Forbidden Zone a few years ago?"

There was a trace of emotion in his voice as he described all of this.

Luoluo ate a spiritual fruit while interjecting crisply, "You mean Emperor Daoyuan! He's the first supreme Emperor to be certified in the Ancient Nebula Road after nearly a hundred thousand years."

Her voice was full of admiration, and her large, beautiful eyes were shining.

Guliyang Ting became embarrassed and shouted, "You have no right to interrupt when adults are talking!"

Then he said to Lin Xun, "Please don't take offense, my granddaughter is young and ignorant, and she speaks without restraint."

In the current Ancient Nebula Road, Emperor Daoyuan was a feared existence. Although his rise had caused a sensation in the world, no one dared to talk about him in front of strangers, for fear of eliciting some unnecessary misunderstandings, especially from the forces under Heavenly Emperor Shi.

"It's okay." Lin Xun smiled, "Speaking of Emperor Daoyuan, the world's evaluation of him now...is not too good, am I right?"

Guliyang Ting hesitated for a moment, but in the end he still sighed and gave his opinion, "In the final analysis, many believe that Emperor Daoyuan has committed too many sins, which makes many ancient dao lineages in the Ancient Nebula Road hate him and regard him as a calamitous terror."

After a pause, he continued, "But no one can deny that Emperor Daoyuan is indeed an unparalleled legend. His deeds have long been spread all over the world. Now, many young cultivators admire Emperor Daoyuan from the bottom of their hearts."

"Just like me." Luoluo interrupted, "In my heart, Emperor Daoyuan is the number one genius in the world, undisputed and unparalleled, and no one in the world can compete with him."

Lin Xun was startled and couldn't help from laughing.

It was truly a refreshing experience to hear others discuss him like this.

Guliyang Ting glared at Luoluo fiercely, as if blaming her for being too talkative.

The Grand Universe Ark was very fast. In just half a day, it had entered the territory covered by the Tianhui Mountains.

The Tianhui Mountains were considered the number one mountain range in Brahma Land Great World and were regarded as a miraculous place by countless cultivators.

This was also the place where the Imperial Kong Clan was entrenched.

Before they arrived they could see from afar that there were many dazzling arcs of light whistling towards the Tianhui Mountains from all directions.

Some were on magical weapons, some were riding spiritual birds or flying beasts, and some were sitting in treasure ships like Lin Xun... The crowds there were densely packed, and it made for a spectacular sight.

According to Guliang Ting, not only did the major forces in Brahma Land Great World come with generous gifts, but there were also representatives from many ancient sects in the Great Primordial Chao World and other worlds. All had come to partake in the Luminous King Festival.

This clearly illustrated how powerful the Imperial Kong Clan was.

"Let's say part for now."

Outside Tianhui City, Lin Xun stored the Grand Universe Ark and said his farewells to Guliang Ting and Luoluo.

"Fellow Daoist, you can't go to the Luminous King Festival without an invitation. Why don't you come with me?" Guliang Ting couldn't help asking.

"No need. It's fine for us to have met in passing. However, if I really went with you, it would only bring undue trouble to you two," Lin Xun refused with a smile. Then, he took Xia Zhi and Big Yellow with him and soon disappeared.

"Bring trouble to us?"

Luoluo was startled and very confused by that cryptic remark.

Guliang Ting's expression shifted slightly as he had realized that something was off. *Could it be that this group has come to cause trouble for the Imperial Kong Clan?*

If so, then they are really too bold!

"Let's go, let's go and take a look."

Guliang Ting grabbed Luoluo and hurriedly rushed towards the Tianhui Mountains in the distance.

...

The Tianhui Mountains were majestic and magnificent with an extraordinary beauty. There were many peaks scattered in a row, all bathed in divine rain.

The Luminous King Festival, which had attracted people from all directions to witness the ceremony, was going to be held at midday in front of the gate before the Tianhui Mountains.

At this moment, an ancient altar that was over a thousand meters long stood there. The area next to it was already crowded with important people from major forces.

Ordinary individuals were not able to get close at all.

Even if someone was powerful and famous within their local area, without an invitation from the Imperial Kong Clan, they couldn't even think of getting close to this area.

"Look, that's Battle Emperor Xuexing, a supreme elder from the Primordial Dao Court!"

"Sword Emperor Qilong of Purple Cloud Mountain is here too..."

"Look over there, the Kun and Xu Clans, both of which are primeval imperial clans, have also sent Emperors to observe the ceremony!"

There were discussions ongoing everywhere, and many people were amazed. The Imperial Kong Clan's lineup was really too big!

A ceremony to worship their ancestor and select their imperial son was actually this grand. In fact, many Emperors had come in person to participate, making it obvious that this was considered a top-notch event in the world.

The altar that was over a thousand yards long was already filled with all kinds of rare treasures that were dazzling and luminous. They were all the valuable gifts that were presented by those who had come to watch the ceremony. The value of each treasure was astounding and they had been piled up into a small mountain.

At the front of the altar, there stood a group of important figures from the Imperial Kong Clan, as well as a young man with great talents who was in high spirits. He had sword-like eyebrows and glittering eyes that paired well with an extremely outstanding appearance.

Seeing this grandiose array, the young man couldn't help but show a hint of pride.

His name was Kong Xian, and it was long confirmed that he was going to be the new imperial son.

Next to Kong Xian was a black-haired man in a purple robe with a dignified demeanor and a supreme aura. He was the seventh elder of the Imperial Kong Clan, Burning Snow Sword Emperor.

This time, he was going to be personally presiding over the Luminous King Festival.

Although he looked reserved at this moment, the pride in his eyes could not be hidden.

Burning Snow Sword Emperor stated slowly, "Kong Xian, are you seeing all of this? This is the influence of our Imperial Kong Clan. All the forces in the world that are friendly with our Imperial Kong Clan have sent people to watch the ceremony!"

Kong Xian was also very excited. This was the first time he had experienced such a grand event, and he felt particularly honored and proud.

"However, you should remember how the last imperial son, Kong Zhao, died!" Burning Snow Sword Emperor's voice suddenly became low and cold, "As long as Lin Daoyuan is alive, he will be a great thorn in our Imperial Kong Clan's side. This blood feud cannot be forgotten!"

Kong Xian's eyes flickered, and the joy in his heart was instantly replaced by a heavy pressure. Lin Daoyuan, the world-famous Emperor Daoyuan!

How could he not know of him?

Suddenly, someone asked, "Brother Burning Snow, speaking of this Lin Daoyuan, he has a deep seated feud with the Imperial Kong Clan. Now, no one in the world knows whether he is dead or alive. Brother Burning Snow, do you think that if he is still alive he will come to cause trouble?"

This question attracted the attention of other big figures nearby, and they all looked at Burning Snow Sword Emperor.

In the current Ancient Nebula Road, Emperor Daoyuan Lin Xun was the most popular topic. There were always people talking about him everywhere.

Burning Snow Sword Emperor frowned, and then he said proudly, "If this remnant of Fangchun Mountain is really alive, then my Imperial Kong Clan will never forgive him!"

After a pause, he put his hands behind his back, scanned the whole area, and said in a more indifferent tone, "I actually wish he dared to show up here, but the key is, does he...dare?"

His voice was full of arrogance.

This was Brahma Land Great World, the territory of the Imperial Kong Clan! Which Emperor in the world would dare to come here and act wildly?

If so, were they tired of living?

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2206: The Esteemed Arrival of Emperor Daoyuan

“Does he dare?”

“Does he dare?”

Burning Snow Sword Emperor’s voice echoed endlessly, causing the noisy atmosphere to fall silent, but it was then quickly followed by a burst of laughter.

This was clearly impossible!

Not to mention that the state of Emperor Daoyuan Lin Xun had been uncertain until now, even if he was still alive, how could he have the guts to come to the Kong Clan's territory and pick a fight?

Who didn’t know that this Brahma Land Great World was under the control of the Imperial Kong Clan?

This clan was so strong that it was crowned the leader of the seven great monster clans, having the influence over the entire Luminous King Star Field!

Not to mention ordinary cultivators, even a big name among Emperors wouldn’t dare to flaunt their power in the territory of the Imperial Kong Clan!

Burning Snow Sword Emperor smiled, “Worry not, everyone. If that evil Fangchun remnant really has the courage to show up, then our Imperial Kong Clan will eradicate him on behalf of the Ancient Nebula Road and return peace to all the worlds here!”

His declaration was domineering.

However, an indifferent voice suddenly rang out, “See that, Big Yellow? If this humble Lin hadn’t come here this time, how could I possibly know that this Imperial Kong Clan even dared to clamor for me to be eradicated?”

Accompanying it, a terrifying and boundless Emperor aura swept out. Under its pressure, the void trembled, and the mountains, rocks, grass, and trees shook.

The indifferent voice still hadn’t faded when a burst of panicked sounds echoed in the far horizon. The dense crowd there acted as though a flood was sweeping over them, forcefully paving a path.

On both sides of the path were cultivators rolling on the ground. No matter how high their cultivation level was, they all became rolling gourds at this moment, screaming in fear.

Rumble!

The whole area was quaking. That Emperor might was so oppressive that everyone was unable to even gasp for air, and their faces quickly changed colors.

The originally lively atmosphere was completely broken.

In front of the thousand-foot-high altar, Burning Snow Sword Emperor and the group of big wigs were also caught off guard by this sudden occurrence.

This was the Imperial Kong Clan's millennial Luminous King Festival! The location was right in front of the Imperial Kong Clan's Tianhui Mountains at that. Was there really someone in this world who had the audacity to come here and cause a ruckus?

No one could have ever expected this.

“Humble Lin... Could it be...that guy?” An old monster was the first to react with a drastic change of expressions.

The crowd also recalled what the indifference voice had just said. Their hearts also lurched, and their faces all revealed disbelief.

Emperor Daoyuan Lin Xun?!

Following that, the atmosphere became incredibly heavy.

Burning Snow Sword Emperor's face darkened. Inhaling deeply, he said, “Who is this? Coming to my clan to stir up trouble, are you tired of living!?”

His voice rumbled like thunder, vibrating the air as it spread far and outward along with a boundless Emperor aura.

All the cultivators scattered in the area subconsciously retreated far away. The identity of the visitor hadn't been determined, but no one wanted to get involved in this.

Right at this moment, there was a cascade of auspicious, colorful rain in the extreme distance, which then formed a straight, rainbow avenue that flowed toward the altar.

On the rainbow avenue walked a man, a woman, and a dog.

The man's outfit was the color of moonlight. His black hair was casually draped over his shoulders. His every move was leisurely and ethereal, but every step he took unleashed an invisible might that belonged to the Emperor Stage. It prompted the world to shake and the Great Dao to cry out!

The moment Luoluo saw him, this girl who was standing among the crowd almost exclaimed out of shock, but Guliang Ting next to her had tightly covered her mouth in time.

Guliang Ting's expression had also changed drastically while his heart couldn't calm down. He finally understood what Lin Xun had meant during their goodbye earlier!

Meanwhile, the big wigs in the field were stunned and confused when they saw the man leading the trio.

Who is this guy?

"You all don't know me? My surname is Lin," said the man, light streaming around him. His originally unimpressive appearance suddenly became defined and handsome. His black eyes were profound, and his figure emanated an aura capable of devouring the universe and overlooking the heavens.

At once, someone yelped in fright, "It's him, Emperor Daoyuan Lin Xun!"

The next second, a shock ran through the entire area. Each and every person looked as though they had witnessed the descent of a legend, disbelief written all over their faces.

Even Burning Snow Sword Emperor and the host of high-ranking experts were dumbfounded, almost suspecting that something had gone wrong with their eyesight.

The scene became so quiet one could hear a pin drop.

A person whose presence was thought to be impossible had miraculously appeared before their eyes. This kind of impact made everyone feel like they were dreaming.

After all, it had only been less than half a month since the closing of the Nirvana of Transcendence. Everyone on the Ancient Nebula Road had just learned that Supreme Emperor Lin Xun, although could be called an unprecedented legend, had still ended up being unaccounted for.

It was even heavily suspected by many that he had fallen in the Nirvana of Transcendence!

Of note, Burning Snow Sword Emperor had proclaimed with great confidence that even if Lin Xun was alive, he still wouldn't be so reckless and crazy as to come to their territory to make a ruckus.

He had also domineeringly declared that he would eradicate Lin Xun and return peace to the nebula if the latter really dared to show up.

Now, however, Lin Xun had shown up!

This legendary, supreme great Emperor had appeared before their eyes, well and alive, right here before the Imperial Kong Clan's Tianhui Mountains!

This was akin to a big, loud slap in the face of Burning Snow Sword Emperor, and it had been delivered almost instantly on top of that.

After a short period of silence, the atmosphere livened up again as the gazes of countless cultivators, either curious, shocked, or puzzled, landed on Lin Xun in unison.

What did Supreme Emperor Lin Daoyuan come here for? It can't be that he really intends to take revenge on the Imperial Kong Clan?

"Grandpa, so he is..." Luoluo was overjoyed, her eyes glowing with excitement, but Guliang Ting had covered her mouth again before she could finish.

Guliang Ting himself looked dumbfounded, his scalp tingling and his heart tossing around with emotions. Who could have thought that the young man he had casually encountered on the road would be renowned Emperor Daoyuan?!

"I didn't think you were actually still alive..." Burning Snow Sword Emperor had finally come back to his senses. His face was livid, still looking as though he was struggling to believe reality. "So, you've come for revenge?"

This seemed truly absurd. A young man, who was loathed by their Imperial Kong Clan, had voluntarily delivered himself to their door before they could find him to take revenge!

Lin Xun flicked his fingers and said flatly, "That's a redundant question of nonsense. Other than revenge, what else does your Imperial Kong Clan have that's worth a personal visit from me?"

Next to him, Big Yellow added, "Meat!"

This single word gave rise to some tantalizing images in Big Yellow's mind. The dog's deep and sinister stare was fixed on Burning Snow Sword Emperor, its mouth drooling.

No matter how weird this look, the shock had already overwhelmed everyone.

They're indeed here for vengeance! But isn't the guts of this Emperor Daoyuan a little too big?!

This is the territory of the Imperial Kong Clan!

He's only a supreme Emperor. Does he really think that he can shake the foundation of a Primeval Imperial Clan with an unfathomable heritage just by killing some Emperor experts?

Even though they couldn't believe it, the audience subconsciously drew far away, fearing that they would be affected if a battle broke out.

Even some influential characters who were friendly with the Imperial Kong Clan also chose to pull back.

The Imperial Kong Clan dared to mess with a supreme great Emperor whose name shook the heavens, but they wouldn't dare to do so!

Seeing this, Burning Snow Sword Emperor's face became utterly livid. Staring dead at Lin Xun, he said with a smile that wasn't a smile. "You've come at the right time, as today happens to be the day of our clan's Luminous King Festival. After I execute you, I'll use your blood, flesh, and spirit as the tribute!"

"Is that so?" said Lin Xun casually. "Big Yellow, those above the sixth realm go to you, while Xia Zhi and I handle the rest. How does that sound?"

Big Yellow grinned, revealing chillingly white fangs. "Those are the words I very much like to hear, kid! Ordinary Emperors aren't worthy of a spot in my eyes!"

The crowd couldn't help but glance over. *Who is this dog? He sounds even more arrogant than an Emperor Ancestor!*

"Too much nonsense. Let's make it quick." Xia Zhi, who hadn't spoken until now, seemed a little impatient. Dragging her white bone spear, she stomped her foot and shot up like a ray of black light!

The crowd was stunned again. *And who is this one? Going directly for the kill?*

"Hmph!" Burning Snow Sword Emperor waved his sleeve.

An Emperor-grade sword flew out, tearing the sky with its hundred thousand feet of sharpness as it slashed toward Xia Zhi.

KABOOM!

A peerless Emperor might spread out, shattering the clouds in all directions.

Every cultivator present fled far away once more, none of them daring to hesitate even in the slightest.

This was a battle between Emperors, the scope of which was beyond large. Every action could burn down mountains, boil the sea, destroy a city, and rattle the planets!

Not to mention resisting, the average cultivator would be faced with a great calamity even at the slightest contact with such Emperor-grade killing power.

However, Xia Zhi didn't even spare it a glance as she swung her battle spear and smashed the sharp sword qi with a bang. Then, with a flash, she teleported and appeared in front of Burning Snow Sword Emperor.

Her spear swung again.

Bang!

The sword in Burning Snow Sword Emperor's hand was cleaved in half, while the spear pierced through his chest and lifted him up high.

Blood poured down like a waterfall. The old, third realm Emperor monster who was famous throughout Brahma Land Great World had been slain with a single spear strike like a farm animal!

At that appallingly bloody scene, many people were lightning struck, almost scared out of their wits.

Since Lin Xun had gathered all the attention, no one had actually expected that the delicate woman fully covered in a black robe could have such terrifying battle power!

"Don't smash them into small pieces. The meat of Five Colored Peacocks tastes better the more complete they are!" Big Yellow's anxious reminder sounded in the distance.

The content of it had many flabbergasted. *You killed Burning Snow Sword Emperor just for...his flesh?*

This was incredibly creepy!

The faces of some big names turned green.

"Kill them!"

"Quickly go call the supreme elders!"

The group of Kong Clan's high-ranking characters around the altar all moved, letting out angry and berserk roars.

"Everyone, the remnant of Fangchun Mountain wanted by Heavenly Emperor Shi is here! Please join this old man and aid our fellow daoists of the Kong Clan in battle!"

Deep and heavy, the voice of Primordial Dao Court's Battle Emperor Xuexing echoed through the clouds.

Chapter 2207: A Bunch of Talented Performers

Battle Emperor Xuexing's speech caused the faces of those who wanted to pull away to change color.

They were only here for the festival!

They might have a close relationship with the Imperial Kong Clan, but the enemy this time...was a notoriously powerful Great Emperor.

He was a ruthless menace who had slaughtered numerous Emperor experts in the Nirvana of Transcendence!

He had walked out of that place alive despite having faced a siege from a bunch of fifth and sixth realm Emperors! Who would dare to offend such an existence so easily?

Moreover, he wasn't alone!

Both the black-robed woman and the ferocious-looking big yellow dog were not simple characters either!

However, Battle Emperor Xuexing had used Heavenly Emperor Shi to pressure them, and in front of many people at that. Also, if they just withdrew like this, they would certainly offend the Imperial Kong Clan as well. Therefore, none of them had the courage to lead the retreat despite the bursting resentment in their hearts.

Someone suddenly came up with a great idea and quickly transmitted, "Fellow Daoist Lin, I don't want to be your enemy, so if we really have to fight later, please be merciful. I promise I won't use my real strength."

There was a strange flash in Lin Xun's eyes, but he still nodded imperceptibly.

The proposer was ecstatic with relief, but they maintained a murderous attitude. Of course, it was only for show.

Little did this person know that in the same instant, over a dozen experts from different major powers had also transmitted similar messages to Lin Xun in a humble, helpless tone...

It could be reckoned that these so-called friends of the Imperial Kong Clan were destined to be unreliable in a real fight.

"Kill!"

Everything took long to describe but had happened in only seconds. The battle had long since erupted. The experts from the Imperial Kong Clan were working the hardest, attacking furiously. Their Emperor auras burst out like volcanos and threw this side of heaven and earth into turmoil.

Battle Emperor Xuexing of Primordial Dao Court had also jumped into action. He wielded a spear as shiny as silver, pointing at the sky and striking the ground with a swift and overbearing momentum.

Being at the fourth realm of the Emperor Stage, he was quite self-aware, which could be seen from the fact that he was charging straight at Xia Zhi.

Lin Xun was a supreme Great Emperor who had killed many fourth realm Emperors, so he was too dangerous as a target.

Although Big Yellow was a dog, its wild arrogance and the fact that Lin Xun thought it was capable of fighting sixth realm Emperors and above made it even worse of a tough nut.

Therefore, Battle Emperor Xuexing had gone for Xia Zhi.

In short, he had no intention to risk his life for the Kong Clan. The only reason why he had commanded the crowd to join him was because this was the territory of the Kong Clan. Although Lin Xun's group was strong, he didn't think they were capable of shaking a Primeval Imperial Clan!

Big Yellow watched with shifty eyes as it crouched in the void, not moving a muscle. It deemed getting involved in this kind of trivial fight too humiliating for a great existence like itself.

"Die!" Someone rushed toward Lin Xun. This was a big shot from another power, looking imposing and fierce with lightning bolts shrouding him.

"It's Sword Emperor Qilong of Purple Cloud Mountain! I didn't think he'd be so fierce to make a direct move against Emperor Daoyuan!" exclaimed an onlooker.

Hearing that, many people looked over and were similarly shaken by Sword Emperor Qilong's bravado.

However, to their shock, Lin Xun only waved his hand. Before the crowd could even get a good look, the mighty and unrivaled Sword Emperor Qilong stumbled back a hundred thousand feet, his face as white as a sheet as he coughed up blood.

From his mouth, a reluctant and bitter voice came out, "As expected of Emperor Daoyuan, the first supreme Great Emperor in the last one hundred thousand years. I am no match for him! Fellow Daoists of the Imperial Kong Clan, it's not that I don't want to fight alongside you, but now that I've suffered serious injuries, I'll have to stop here!"

His voice was still echoing loudly when the person had already teleported away, escaping the scene faster than anyone else. He didn't act like someone who was seriously injured at all.

The crowd was flabbergasted, their eyes and mouths agape and their hearts trembling. *Is Emperor Daoyuan really that strong?*

Lin Xun's cheeks twitched a little. *Definitely a drama king. My strike just now hadn't even been unleashed, let alone injure him!*

Meanwhile, those who were of the same mind as Sword Emperor Qilong all enviously glanced at the spot where he had vanished from. Then, they looked fervently at Lin Xun with these words written in their eyes: My friend, cooperate with us as well and help us out of this misery, please...?

Lin Xun was inwardly amused, and he didn't refuse.

So in the following time, under the horrified gazes of the crowd, the powerful Emperor experts who marched up to deal with Lin Xun either sprayed blood from their mouths and noses and flew backward, or let out screams of excruciating pain and staggered backward, or got sent backward in a variety of manners...

It all looked so real. In fact, how would a normal person dare to believe that these hallowed Emperor figures would be so shameless as to fake their defeat to avoid getting involved?

What a bunch of talented performers!

That was Big Yellow's evaluation. With its cultivation, it only needed a glance to see through those little tricks. Contempt was plastered all over the dog's face while it lamented inside. *Emperors nowadays just keep getting more and more unbearable...*

Rumble!

At the same time, Xia Zhi was conquering left and right, killing the Kong Clan experts who were besieging her in a clean and efficient manner.

As if she had been mindful of Big Yellow's request, she had almost always left the corpses intact, and for every one she killed, she casually bagged them up like one would do while harvesting crops...

Bang!

As the spear swung, Battle Emperor Xuexing, who was her only remaining opponent, was shaken to the point that he repeatedly staggered back. His arm nearly exploded and was in severe pain.

He couldn't help but be horrified. He had thought that he was wise for choosing an opponent that he could handle, but who would have thought that the black-robed woman's battle prowess would be so incredibly strong?!

“Damn the Kong Clan! Why aren't those old timers here yet? Are they really going to watch me get killed before they finally show up?” Battle Emperor Xuexing also somewhat regretted his impulsiveness at this moment. He really shouldn't have come forward so early...

Bang!

Soon, another spear strike landed on his chest, causing it to sink. His vision went black, and he almost fell from the air.

Just as Xia Zhi was about to kill him, a bellow reverberated from the distant Tianhui Mountain.

“Tiny remnant of Fangchun Mountain, how dare you come to my clan and make a scene?! You are begging for death!”

It shook the nine heavens and ten earths, transmitting out endless majesty.

Traveling faster than the voice was a purple flying dagger that was boundlessly eye-piercing. It cut through the void like a shooting star from the universe and headed toward Xia Zhi at an astonishing speed.

Lin Xun narrowed his eyes as the power coming from the dagger gave him a sense of danger!

Without a doubt, the old monster who had dealt this strike was a terrifying existence above the sixth realm.

Just at the same time, Big Yellow, who had been crouching there, finally moved. It vanished from the spot before appearing in front of Xia Zhi the next second, and slapped out its paw.

BANG!

The splendid purple flying dagger was swatted away like a fly, buzzing nonstop as it flew backward.

The crowd froze.

This big yellow dog...is so fierce!

It was also at this moment that astoundingly powerful figures enveloped in Emperor auras swept out from Tianhui Mountain one after another.

Upon their appearance, the region trembled violently, everything rustled, and the sun and moon became lightless. It felt like a group of gods were stepping out of the legends into the mortal world!

At this point, there was no one left in the area around Tianhui Mountain apart from Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Big Yellow. All the cultivators who had come to watch the festival had run and hidden themselves somewhere far, far away!

Heaven and the earth were utterly quiet. All eyes were directed toward the sky above Tianhui Mountain.

There were over a dozen old relics who had come out from the Imperial Kong Clan!

Battle Emperor Xuexing looked like a weight had been lifted off of his shoulders, feeling lucky like he had just narrowly escaped death.

However, right at this moment, a brilliant spear suddenly emerged, illusory and mesmerizing.

Poof!

In front of the crowd, Battle Emperor Xuexing, a fourth realm Emperor and an elder of Primordial Dao Court, got his throat skewered with a single strike.

The next second, he exploded into pieces!

This gory scene was like the most direct and crude provocation. It caused the newly arrived group of Kong Clan's old monsters to tremble with rage.

RUMBLE!

Their spirit senses spread out like a tsunami, covering and permeating the whole region with infinite killing intent. All the terrains in every direction quaked in chaos.

“Shut up!” shouted one of them, an elegant old man with white hair and beard, all of a sudden, his voice full of exasperation.

Crack!

However, Big Yellow had already caught the purple flying dagger with its mouth at some point. With a fierce bite of its snow-white teeth, the dagger was reduced to several sections.

“Puh!” The white-haired expert spurted out blood. The purple flying dagger was his life-bound Emperor weapon, so he also had to suffer along with its destruction.

The crowd’s hearts jumped in trepidation. *This big dog is too ferocious, its teeth are so sharp that they can easily bite into an Emperor-grade treasure!*

Even Lin Xun gasped. He didn’t dare to imagine how miserable it would feel to be bitten by Big Yellow...

Crack, crack~

Chewing on the dagger fragments, Big Yellow commented with a disdainful expression, “Two seventh realms, one eighth realm, five sixth realms, and the rest are below the sixth realm. Aren’t you embarrassed, coming out here with this kind of puny force?”

The dog’s voice was filled with contempt as it resounded through the skies. The distant audience almost went crazy hearing this. Who could even dream that there was such a dog who dared to look down on the ancestors of the Imperial Kong Clan?!

“You have a death wish!”

“Quick, slay this sinful beast!”

“Not one of them is allowed to escape!”

The Kong Clan Emperor experts were so angry that their old faces turned livid and their killing intent surged. They all went straight to summoning their Emperor-grade treasures and charged at Lin Xun’s group.

“I’ll take care of those old bastards, you two deal with the others,” Big Yellow dropped these words before shooting out. Its figure abruptly released a monstrous aura belonging to the Emperor Stage.

It was clearly a dog, but it gave off the immeasurable might of a supreme Emperor who was patrolling the world!

Boom!

When its claw waved, great dao law power wove into endless lightning. Like a divine chain of order, they thunderously spread out and quickly blocked the eighth realm and two seventh realm old monsters, then started to suppress them.

“Xia Zhi, let’s make this a quick one,” said Lin Xun.

At this moment, his eyes were unfathomable as they blazed with a fighting spirit. His aura suddenly changed, connecting with the sky above and the earth below. His entirety was

glowing brightly while also being shrouded in a boundless drizzle of light, causing the region to dim.

All the cultivators watching this felt their hearts pounding and their scalps numb. Their expressions completely changed as well.

Is this the dashing might a supreme Great Emperor?

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2208: A Blood-Red Painting before the Tianhui Mountains

Boom!

Xia Zhi was the first to strike, her manner simple and direct. Like an illusory, eternally black streak of light, she swung her stark white spear and shuttled left and right across the field.

Her aura was not overwhelming, but her momentum was devastating. As her figure flashed, she was both indistinct and sharp when she engaged in fierce fighting with several old Emperor monsters at once.

Meanwhile, Lin Xun had also launched his attack.

Swish!

The Broken Blade shot out with a matchless radiance that resembled a river of stars. In just one strike, it knocked away a fifth realm old monster, forcing the latter to shakily stagger back.

“Hurry, we must suppress him together!” roared the same old monster.

Many Emperor experts immediately heeded his call, each rushing over with a murderous aura. The might they exuded was practically trying to shatter the skies.

Lin Xun's figure flickered, and his five dao bodies whistled out, holding the Dao Lifeless Seal, the Dao Lawless Blade, the Dao Structureless Flag, the Origin Spirit Gourd, and the Star Map of All respectively.

Among them, the Origin Spirit Gourd and the Star Map of All had been seized from Underworld Son. They could be considered miraculous old relics among Emperor-grade treasures, and were extremely powerful.

Lin Xun himself maneuvered the Broken Blade while also dominating the field with the Dao Endless Pagoda.

If one wasn't among those who was fighting Lin Xun face to face, one could never imagine how terrifying this was!

A supreme Great Emperor, surrounded by five great dao bodies who were also wielding all sorts of incredibly powerful Emperor-grade weapons, was pushing his might across the combat zone. For a long time, treasure light that filled the space like water and thunderous dao noises drowned out the area.

Clang!

A green-colored bronze bell wreathed in Emperor law power swept over, but it was smashed flying by the Dao Lifeless Seal. As the bell buzzed and trembled, many cracks appeared on its surface.

The master of the bronze bell was an old fifth realm monster who had the appearance of a young man. Sharing the impact of his treasure, he showed his capability by cutting the connection and drawing back without missing a beat.

However, right at that moment, the Red Flame Dao Body had charged over with the Dao Lawless Blade. Left with no time to evade, the man had no choice but to take it head on. A huge, green wheel of light appeared in front of him.

Poof!

Under the flash of blade light, the green light wheel seemed utterly useless as the Dao Lawless Blade's qi ignored it and chopped off the head of the old fifth realm monster!

Blood splattered while his body and head quickly turned into fine dust, which was then washed away by the torrential blade qi.

In just a finger snap, a fifth realm Emperor had been executed!

The old Emperors of the Kong Clan flew into a rage when they saw this, their eyes protruding so much that each of them looked like they had gone insane.

However, this wasn't the end. In another zone, Xia Zhi's spear thrust forth like splitting bamboo and shattered the defensive energy layer of a fourth realm expert. The force then caused this person to explode into pieces!

Watching this bloodshed of the Kong Clan's fourth and fifth realm old monsters being killed by Lin Xun and Xia Zhi, the faraway audience felt chills running all over them. They trembled in shock.

Too strong!

No word was sufficient to describe this unprecedented slaughter anymore. How supreme and transcendent Emperor characters were, looking down on worlds and all beings with pride?

Yet, at this moment, they were falling like rain.

First, it had been Burning Snow Sword Emperor, then Battle Emperor Xuexing. And now, a fourth realm and a fifth realm Emperor had also followed their footsteps.

This was undoubtedly beyond terrifying!

After all, in ordinary times, who had ever seen an Emperor passing away?

One probably wouldn't see such a sight even once in ten thousand years, but at present, in front of the Imperial Kong Clan's Tianhui Mountains, a bloody version of it was constantly playing out!

Heaven and earth were in turmoil. The defensive formation of the distant Tianhui Mountains fluctuated violently before it managed to dissolve the aftershock from the terrible battle.

Everywhere else, on the other hand, was the scene of destruction. It was as if the sky was crumbling, everything was being reduced to dust, and the fabric of space was being distorted.

Cultivators under the Emperor Stage had long been unable to see clearly. They had been shocked to their core, trembling with fear as their knees had turned soft.

If they hadn't run extremely far away, then the consequences would definitely be unimaginably severe.

“AWOOO~”

Above in the sky, a stormy growl echoed like the roars of dragons and tigers through the nine heavens and ten earths. Those under its impact felt their skulls cracking and their heads simply wanting to burst.

It was Big Yellow who was hysterically charging about. Its fur was diffused with billions of rays of light like the most supreme beast. Its four feet cracked the void as they stamped down with matchless savagery.

During the dog's crazy assault, the sky reflected horrifying phenomena of the sun and moon sinking, and the heavens crumbling. An infinite dao radiance completely blotted out that area.

The two seventh realm and the eighth realm ancestors of the Kong Clan had the power to split yin and yang and overturn the world with a casual strike, but at this moment, they were firmly suppressed by Big Yellow!

They were shocked and enraged by this reality. They couldn't believe how there could be such a ferocious big yellow dog in this world; it was simply defying all the odds.

“If I didn’t need to keep you lot in one piece for a good stew, you would have been dead long ago!” Big Yellow's voice rumbled with scorn.

It radiated the conceit of being the only overlord of the world. When this kind of domineering, arrogant, and unbridled attitude appeared on a dog, the sense of shock it gave off was extraordinary.

The three ancestors of the Kong Clan were infuriated as it felt like their self-esteem was being trampled on. One by one, their killing intent surged through the clouds in what seemed like madness.

Rumble!

The killing intent in the void became more and more intense by the minute. The whole battlefield had become a zone of chaos and turbulence. Not to mention the normal people, even the average Emperor expert found it difficult to make out the details of the fight.

The truth, and also the reason, was that this kind of battle was too supreme and unparalleled!

.....

Meanwhile, Xia Zhi was fighting two fifth realm and one sixth realm old Emperors. Although she was surrounded, she was not at a disadvantage.

She wielded her spear without stopping. Motes of law power, which presented the color of eternal night, drifted around her. Her movement was simple but permeated with a dominant power of killing, causing the void to creak and quiver.

On the other hand, Lin Xun was surrounded by eight old monsters!

Compared to Xia Zhi, the threat posed by him was undoubtedly higher at the moment.

He plus his five dao bodies were going all out together, each utilizing the most powerful of Emperor-grade weapons. His battle power was astounding, and his killing intent was so profuse that it was rarely seen in thousands of years!

If any other Emperor expert was put in his current situation, then the Kong Clan’s old ancestors would probably have subdued them with ease already.

Truly, the might of eight high-level Emperors was too terrifying. Many great clans couldn't gather eight Emperor giants if they tried.

Only a Primeval Imperial Clan of the Kong Clan's caliber would be able to deploy this many old monsters with frightening foundations at once.

Yet, facing their siege, Lin Xun showed no emotions. There was nothing but calmness in his eyes. The Broken Blade was like lightning, like mist, like an illusion as it flickered in the battlefield with astonishing killing prowess.

The Dao Endless Pagoda was even more frightening. Every burst of pressure it produced came with a beautiful rain of Great Dao light, hiding behind which was the supreme might that could annihilate the nine levels of heavens and command three thousand worlds.

The pagoda was as if it was indestructible and unstoppable. Any power, in front of it, was blown to bits!

In the meantime, Lin Xun himself was interpreting his daos and deriving his arts.

“Open!”

As he inhaled deeply, the space around him became a great abyss. Emperor law power thundered like it could shatter everything in existence.

Swish!

Drawing the sword, Nine Inches of Eternal Destruction!

Once this sword strike slashed out, mountains and rivers crumbled, and the sun and moon turned upside down. It was like the tail flip of a *Kunpeng* across three thousand worlds, inverting the galaxy and shattering the starry void!

The alliance of the eight old monsters instantly fell apart under this strike. They retreated back hundreds of feet as if struck by lightning.

Immediately afterward, that unstoppable sword qi chopped at a sixth realm old monster.

With a loud battle cry, this old Emperor monster threw out his Emperor weapon to resist, while he himself hastily dodged.

Clang!

The sword qi was blocked.

Before the old monster could breathe a sigh of relief, however, the Dao Lifeless Seal, the Dao Structureless Flag, and the Dao Endless Pagoda shot at him from different directions.

“NO!” a despairing shout came out from him. The next second, he exploded from head to toe to his death. Even his spirit was reduced to ash.

Back in the Nirvana of Transcendence, Lin Xun had been able to fight a group of fifth and sixth realm Emperors using only his battle power, without the help of any Emperor-grade weapons.

Now, he was supported by a bunch of them, so the kind of power delivered naturally far surpassed that when he was barehanded.

With one sword strike, he had shaken back eight Emperor monsters, killing the sixth realm one among them!

This kind of earth-shaking power shocked everyone silly.

“That’s the second one!” said Lin Xun indifferently, his eyes deep and dark.

Then, he took a step in the air and marched on together with his five dao bodies. Like a world-shadowing sharpness, his momentum was crushing.

The remaining seven old monsters had begun to feel some apprehension, but they were still fighting back.

This was the base of their Imperial Kong Clan, the place where their clan lived and reproduced. They had no choice but to fight with their lives on the line.

“Eight Wasteland True Sword.”

“Wind and Thunder War Hammer!”

“Yin Yang Firmament Seal!”

Divine daos, techniques, and Emperor-grade weapons blasted toward Lin Xun, but the latter did not choose to take them on directly. His figure kept flashing as he and his dao bodies sometimes gathered together and sometimes scattered out to divide the enemy's forces. His movements were abrupt and unpredictable.

Amidst waves of deafening clashing noises, the real Lin Xun had already appeared in front of a fifth realm Emperor monster. This was a woman with a graceful bearing and a cold, beautiful appearance.

By the time she noticed his presence, it was already too late for her to summon the Emperor weapon she had just deployed. She swiftly made finger gestures and condensed a scarlet magic seal, striking it at Lin Xun.

Emperor Dao Martial Sutra, Red Sun Incinerating Seal!

“The third one.” Lin Xun ignored the seal, making no attempt to avoid it, as he punched out.

Kaboom!

The scarlet seal instantly exploded. The raging fist force kept going like a dragon returning to the great abyss. In the blink of an eye, it broke through every defensive energy and treasure on the beautiful woman and mashed her into a patch of bloody fog, leaving not a small fragment to be found!

As for her protective daos and arts and such, they had acted like paper in the face of this punch.

At this point, the other six Emperors were no longer just apprehensive; their livers had split, and their blood had run cold!

One would only understand the true terror of Supreme Great Emperor Lin Xun when one had actually gone head to head with him.

Lin Xun could casually break up their joint attacks and kill Emperors like he was slaughtering mere chickens. This meant that his power was far above theirs!

Even though he was only a first realm Emperor, his true battle prowess had reached an inconceivable level.

The most terrifying thing was that the treasures under his control were also unbelievably heaven-defying. They raised his overall strength by a large margin.

Even a towering existence such as a sixth realm Emperor would suffer a fatal blow when confronting Lin Xun!

Everyone looked at Big Yellow, who was firing its power all over the sky, and then at Xia Zhi, who was handling several old Emperor monsters not far away.

Then, they looked at Lin Xun, who was sweeping invincibly through the field...

Even the cultivators who were watching from a great distance couldn't stop chills of fear from seeping out of their hearts.

The Tianhui Mountains won't be dyed red today, right...?

Chapter 2209: Smells So Good

A man, a woman, and a dog were blocking the front of the Tianhui Mountains, slaughtering people to the point blood flowed into a river and gloomed the atmosphere!

This was the Imperial Kong Clan's once-in-a-thousand years Luminous King Festival where guests from all walks of life gathered. It was supposed to be grandiose.

Now, however, there was only a hellish scene of blood and destruction.

No one had ever expected this!

After all, the Kong Clan was a nebula-renowned Primeval Imperial Clan, whose depths and heritage could rival the Great Six Courts.

The influence of such a great clan earned it fear and respect from even Emperor experts, and they dared not easily offend it.

Yet, today, Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Big Yellow had barged in and blocked the Imperial Kong Clan's mountain gate, setting off a bloody storm!

The most unbelievable thing was the current situation, which showed that the Kong Clan had started falling into a disadvantage!

Let alone the normal cultivators, even the Emperors present, who were from all over the nebula, watched this with their jaws agape and their blood cold!

.....

The battle was still in full swing. Lin Xun's offensive momentum kept becoming more powerful and swift.

Boom!

Treasure glow erupted. Dao light tumbled.

Before the Tianhui Mountains, the sky collapsed, the earth cracked, and everything was being annihilated.

It didn't take long for a mournful scream to ring out. A fifth realm old monster was ripped apart by the thousands of shadows sweeping out from the Origin Spirit Gourd.

Their flesh, blood, and spirit were then engulfed and refined by the Star Map of All, all in the blink of an eye!

"The fourth one," said Lin Xun indifferently.

It was hair-raising, like the call of death itself.

Right this moment, a five-colored radiance bloomed on the Tianhui Mountains and shot through the nine layers of clouds. In mere seconds, it had dyed the sky with a magnificently colorful light.

At the same time, a boundlessly horrifying aura spread out from the depths of the mountain.

Big Yellow was still in the middle of fighting, but its pupils shrunk when it saw this. It shouted, “Kid, lass, danger, we gotta dash!”

As these words echoed, Big Yellow, fretful as if it was fighting for its life, pressed its claw on the air and condensed a massive palm force. The palm contained numerous dao laws, reflecting countless worlds. The power it demonstrated was dreadful.

BANG!

The eighth realm old monster of the Kong Clan fought back hard, but his Emperor weapon was directly knocked away, flying. The palm force wrapped around him and viciously tightened.

Whoosh!

Big Yellow, on the other hand, had already teleported in Lin Xun’s direction with a very anxious look, as though its butt was on fire.

“Hurry!” the dog said, scooping up Xia Zhi amid her fight.

Then, just as it was about to whisk Lin Xun away in the same manner, it saw...

An incomparably splendid light erupted like a great sun exploding in front of Lin Xun, so dazzling that no one could keep their eyes open.

In that instant, the world froze. Even the law power governing the area seemed to have come to an abrupt halt.

Time Stopping!

After Big Yellow's reminder, Lin Xun had sensed right away that the situation was amiss. However, he was unwilling to leave like that, so before he did, he wanted to give the Imperial Kong Clan a lesson they would never forget.

KABOOM!

Being executed simultaneously with Time Stopping was Lin Xun's all-out strike.

No Escape!

When this sword struck out, heaven and earth were split.

Only a brilliant sword qi could be seen, quickly spanning over ten thousand feet across the sky like it had escaped the shackle of time. In front of this unstoppable sword qi, even the void seemed meaningless. What defensive Emperor-grade weapons, what supreme arts or divine techniques, they were as good as non-existent.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The first to be hit was a fifth realm old monster, whose shell was wholly squashed and spirit destroyed.

The sword qi then immediately proceeded to rip another Emperor to shreds, who had acted like a fish on a chopping board, utterly powerless to resist!

However, before this strike finished its full course, Big Yellow had already grabbed Lin Xun, tore through space, and disappeared.

In the end, of the eight Emperor monsters who had besieged Lin Xun, only a sixth realm with the appearance of a middle-aged man was lucky enough to escape death.

Still, the experience had clearly left him scared. He stood frozen in the void, his entirety seemed to be in a trance with disbelief written all over it.

Lin Xun's sword strike before his departure, in a flash, had slain four whole Emperor old monsters!

Leaving only one alive!

Rumble~

The atmosphere was tumultuous as the chaotic aftershock of the battle was still spreading out.

However, Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Big Yellow were nowhere to be seen anymore.

The moment they had vanished, the five-colored radiance erupting from the depths of Tianhui Mountain gathered into a majestic figure, who stood towering between heaven and earth and was wreathed in five-colored divine light like a deity.

Upon a closer look, the figure had the appearance of a young man. He was clad in a five-colored outfit. His eyes were as blazing as the sun, and his might was so immense that all heavens would tremble before him.

However, he was bound by purple chains that looked like huge pythons. The surface gleamed with mysterious and obscure runes of law that would send chills through anyone who laid eyes on it.

“The shackle of my heart demon has prevented me from going into battle without delay, leading to such a tragedy... I, Kong Aotian, am a shame to my clan, to my great ancestors!”

The colorful figure let out a long sigh that was permeated with boundless hatred. It vibrated endlessly in echoes, causing people’s hearts to jump in horror.

The terrain before the mountain was in shambles and devoid of life. The earth was ridden with cracks, and a pungent stench of blood filled the air.

His eyes became bloodshot at the sight. His chains clattered as a terrifying, almost substantial, aura swept across the region. It was so oppressive that everyone present suffocated.

Bang bang bang!

Some of the audience in the extreme distance couldn’t even react when the sonic waves of the figure’s voice shattered their spirits and blew up their shells. Their blood spilled all over the ground.

In that split second, innumerable cultivators were impacted by this unexpected disaster!

“Making a show out of my Imperial Kong Clan? Who do you think you are? SCRAM!”

Kong Aotian's voice had become ruthless when he said this. This piece of sky and earth buzzed and quaked under it. Even the faraway mountains and trees crumbled in pieces.

Another big batch of cultivators bled from their seven orifices. The voice rattled them to the point that their minds disintegrated, and they died on the spot.

Only those with high cultivation were lucky to survive, and they were all fleeing desperately the next moment.

Even Emperor characters didn't dare to linger any longer!

“Ancestor!”

The remaining experts of the Kong Clan wore dismal expressions as they stood before the devastated Tianhui Mountains. Their hearts were filled with bitterness, rage, and hatred...

Lin Xun, the woman, and the dog had beaten them into a mess and their clansmen had fallen one after another. This blow was too severe, leaving them with less than half the previous number of Emperor experts!

It was too tragic!

Having people busting through their door and challenging them was one thing, but the other party had even escaped unharmed. This was no longer just a matter of losing face as it could shake the very foundation of their clan!

Kong Aotian was silent for a moment and asked, “Where is Qingxuan?”

With shame and anger, one of them reported in a small voice that Qingxuan, who was the eighth realm old monster, had been captured by Big Yellow.

“Captured alive...” Kong Aotian was so infuriated that he trembled, causing the chains on him to clatter.

A long time later, he said, “This matter does not end here. The day I break the shackle of my heart demon is the day Lin Daoyuan will be executed!”

He then flung his sleeves and turned around, disappearing into thin air.

The remaining Kong Clan’s old monsters looked at one another, each with an expression as if their family had dropped dead. Their faces were so dark that they could rain.

Today's Luminous King Festival had turned into a huge embarrassment for the Imperial Kong Clan!

The battle had cost them four Emperors at the sixth realm, five Emperors at the fifth realm, and a total of seven Emperors at the fourth realm and below!

Blood had painted a picture on the space before the Tianhui Mountains!

As soon as the news broke out, Brahma Land Great World flew into an uproar, and countless cultivators were shaken.

And when the news spread to the entire Ancient Nebula Road, it ignited another round of furor.

Of note, the events of half a month ago in the Nirvana of Transcendence were still fermenting and traveling in the nebula. Therefore, another news of this scale coming out was simply adding fuel to the fire.

“Emperor Daoyuan is still alive! Heavens, doesn't this mean that the Ancient Nebula Road is bound to be unpeaceful in the future?”

“None of those fifth and sixth realm Emperor fossils who besieged Emperor Daoyuan in the Nirvana of Transcendence back then have shown up. Could it be that he killed them all?”

“As powerful as the Imperial Kong Clan is, who could ever have imagined that Emperor Daoyuan would trample on their gate and massacre their Emperor experts like that?!”

“How can Emperor Daoyuan be so strong?”

“It is rumored that Kong Aotian, a founding ancestor of the Kong Clan who had been guarding them since the primeval era, was mobilized, but he failed to stop Emperor Daoyuan’s escape!”

All kinds of discussions came out like a landslide, shaking the various worlds in the nebula and shocking countless cultivators.

It also caused a good number of dao lineages to shake like a leaf with fear.

This was especially true for the Great Six Courts and the Great Ten Battle Clans. Upon learning of the tragedy that had happened to the Imperial Kong Clan, they all sank into a state of trauma.

Undeniably, the current Lin Xun had become a threat that they had to take seriously and be apprehensive of.

He was a great danger that made it difficult for them to continue their lives normally!

While these news were still spreading, the Grand Universe Ark had carried Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Big Yellow out of Brahma Land Great World and sailed into the depths of the starry void.

On the treasure ship, a thirteen-foot-long spear was set over a bonfire. The Five-Colored Peacock skewered on it had been roasted to a perfection with crispy skin and drops of luscious fat dripping from it.

Holding a brush made of peacock feathers, Lin Xun dipped it on the premade sauce and applied it all over the meat with skilled movements. As he did that, the smell of the meat and the scent of the various ingredients blended together, diffusing an aroma so tantalizing that it seeped into the depths of one’s soul.

Big Yellow squatted on one side, its eyes glued on the food. The saliva flowing from its mouth had formed a small river.

It smells so good!

Look at that crystalline, tender meat becoming beautifully roasted above the All-Wonder Dao Fire. Hear that pleasant sizzling as the grease slides down. Oh, the temptation, it’s making me itchy...

“I’ll have both wings and both legs, and the neck too. They all look delicious.” Big Yellow couldn’t help but take out a spirit plant that looked like a sugar cane and nibble on it, treating it as a dessert before the main course. It was so hungry that it felt like it could devour a cow in one bite!

“I want this part, this, and this too.” Xia Zhi’s jade-like finger pointed here and there at the peacock, her clear eyes also burning brightly like two small flames.

If one were to know that the Five-Colored Peacock being roasted had once been a third realm Emperor, their eyes would probably fall out.

After all, who on this Ancient Nebula Road had ever heard of anyone who had the courage to barbecue an Emperor of the Imperial Kong Clan?

Absolutely unhinged!

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2210: Long River of Life, Tongxuan Ferry

Soon, the entire cabin was permeated with the enticing aroma of roasted meat.

“Still not ready?” Big Yellow impatiently wagged its tail.

Xia Zhi, on the other hand, prepared the tableware as well as some divine beverages and wine.

Before long, Lin Xun began to finish the food. He sprinkled a bit of Heavenly Flame Spirit Pepper powder, which was regarded as one of the Three Godly Spices, and then applied a layer of top-grade Imperial Royal Jelly on the crispy, juicy peacock meat...

In an instant, the aroma became even more tantalizing...

After all, it was originally a third realm Emperor peacock. The flesh was crystalline and contained abundant aeth qi and concentrated nutrients.

Now that Lin Xun had roasted it with all sorts of rare condiments, the sheer fragrance wafting out could make all the gourmets in the world fall head over heels.

“It’s ready.”

As soon as these words left Lin Xun's mouth, Big Yellow rushed up and ignored the heat as it tore down a wing section with its jagged teeth. The area around its mouth turned shiny due to the fat.

A divine luster came out as the meat was masticated, crystal clear. With each bite, flavors exploded on the tongue, sending shivers of satisfaction down Big Yellow's whole spine. An intoxicated color filled the dog's eyes.

On another side, Xia Zhi had also jumped into action. Her beautiful hands were holding a big leg piece as she chomped down on it, eating to the point her fair cheeks were bulging.

When Lin Xun finally got to eating, only half of the large Five-Colored Peacock was left...

"Smells so good, tastes so really good, so freaking fragrant!" A contented Big Yellow was not stingy with its praises. "I finally understand why Master couldn't resist eating two bowls of peacock meat soup back then. This stuff is definitely among the most delicious foods on earth!"

Even while talking, it didn't stop eating. Pieces of roasted meat were stuffed into its mouth in succession. Even the bones were not spared as the dog bit down and sucked the marrow out.

Xia Zhi didn't say a word, but her approval of the flavor was shown through her actions and the big pile of bones on the tray next to her.

Lin Xun was also savoring the meat with wine. The kind of satisfaction this fed to his soul made him feel like he could float up and ascend to Heaven.

This third realm Emperor peacock meat could be called a trove of unparalleled treasure medicine, containing a sea of Emperor power essence. Just a single bite could cause a normal cultivator to explode on the spot as they simply couldn't withstand the impact from this level of power.

Only Emperor experts such as Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Big Yellow dared to feast on delicacies like this in such a manner.

In only fifteen minutes, the whole peacock had disappeared into their stomachs.

Big Yellow smacked its lips like it still hadn't gotten enough. "Kid, why don't you roast another one? I have not eaten something so delicious and satisfying in quite many years."

Lin Xun was in the process of refining the power he had just ingested. Hearing that, he barked in annoyance, "Want more? Then go cook it yourself."

What the hell are you joking about?

Roasting this kind of meat is no simple task. You have to manage the intensity of the All-Wonder Dao Flame at all times and preserve the nutrients in that third realm Emperor meat as much as possible. It's already a chore to try keeping the essence from seeping out on top of many other requirements...

All in all, it is not much different from refining pills. It's very strenuous.

Xia Zhi had already eaten to satisfaction. She directly laid down on a soft bed covered in Five-Colored Peacock feathers and fell asleep.

Big Yellow sighed, then grabbed a piece of slender bone to pick at its teeth. Laying back with its legs crossed, the dog said leisurely and longingly, "Aren't we heading toward the True Dragon World now? Say...what does the meat of True Dragons taste like?"

Lin Xun stiffened. *This dog is after dragon's meat now?! It's nuts!*

"Dragon's livers and phoenix's gallbladders supposedly have the best flavor in the world, to the point that they have become a coined term for delicacies. Many great experts in the world wish to have a taste but can never get it even with their power. Since we are travelling to the True Dragon World, how can we miss this chance?"

The dog's eyes burned fervently as it gazed at Lin Xun with anticipation.

"No way!" Lin Xun categorically refused.

Jingxuan is currently in the True Dragon World, and half of her bloodline belongs to the True Dragon Clan. How can we just...go and eat her friends and family?

That would be too cold-blooded! Insane!

Big Yellow regretfully sighed. "Forget it, then. Didn't we just catch a lot of peacocks? For our future meals, I want stewed peacock meat, sauteed peacock meat, steamed peacock meat, stir-fried peacock meat..."

Saying that, its saliva overflowed again.

Lin Xun rolled his eyes.

.....

Following that, the Grand Universe Ark sailed across the void through a series of star fields, passing one big world after another...

The journey was surprisingly calm. Without encountering any more twists and turns, the trio spent their time in peace and fulfilling activities.

Both Big Yellow and Xia Zhi found this to be a very happy period.

Every day, Lin Xun would find new, fancy methods to cook peacock meat: frying, stewing, steaming, boiling, and so on in coordination with different aeth vegetables, herbs, and spices. This produced a variety of flavors, and every single one of which could be described as a first-class delicacy.

Later on, Lin Xun saved some of the most superb peacock meat, such as the eighth realm Emperor one, for Jingxuan, intending to cook her a delicious meal when they met.

Then, he marinated a portion of the rest and made them into jerky that he could snack on at any time.

The only thing Lin Xun hadn't expected was that after eating Five-Colored Peacock meat for days on end, his strength had actually been refined and elevated by a large margin!

He was only one step away from reaching the perfection of Free From Obsessions!

According to Big Yellow, digesting that amount of Emperor-grade meat was akin to drinking a big pot of a godly elixir. It could have allowed an average first realm Emperor to try and break through to the next stage!

Lin Xun's cultivation, however, had only risen by a certain degree. Even Big Yellow had to admit that supreme Great Emperors really were extraordinary freaks.

Moreover, Lin Xun was no ordinary supreme Great Emperor. He could be called the freak of freaks.

Twenty days later.

In Treasure Source Great World of Langhuan Star Field.

After arriving in the new world, Lin Xun's group spent hours of navigation before the Grand Universe Ark could finally arrive at the bank of the Cloudmist Star River.

This river was a boundless and majestic flow of stars, as if dropping down from somewhere beyond the sky. It resembled a gigantic, undulating dragon peering down from the vault of heaven. Its trajectory formed what seemed to be a bizarre scribble of the word 'life'!

In Treasure Source Great World, the Cloudmist Star River was also regarded as the number one forbidden land.

The reason was that its vicinity was covered in terrifying lightning bolts all year round, and the fog inside this zone was so thick that anyone who entered it, regardless of their cultivation level, would lose all sense of direction.

“This place is very odd.” Big Yellow revealed a strange look upon arrival. “The power of Heavenly Principle is so completely twisted here that it’s become raging torrents of law power. Ordinary Emperors really can’t take a step into this lightning storm.”

“It’s indeed quite bizarre. Heaven and earth are reversed, and the Great Dao is distorted. Entering this zone is the same as starting a journey against the dao; one will be subjected to all sorts of fatal trials.” Lin Xun’s eyes were unfathomable as he carefully surveyed the area for a while.

He then took out a map and compared it to the scene in front of him. Finally, the group quickly launched into action.

Fifteen minutes later.

They appeared in an area where the lightning storm was raging intensely. It was to the point that this section of the river was riddled with swirling whirlpools that made one’s heart palpitate.

This place was marked as the Tongxuan Ferry on the map. Here, there was supposed to be a path leading to the Divine Xuan Mountain Range where the Xuan Clan was located.

Just as Lin Xun was searching for this ‘ferry,’ a small boat suddenly emerged from one of the whirlpools. Standing on the boat, a smiling youth waved his hands at Lin Xun.

“Well, isn’t it our renowned Emperor Daoyuan! You’ve finally come!”

It was none other than Xuan Jiuyin. Controlling the boat as it swiftly arrived across the river, he looked Lin Xun up and down. “You haven’t changed much! I thought that after becoming a supreme Emperor, you would grow two heads and four arms.”

Lin Xun smiled, “You were waiting for me?”

Xuan Jiuyin shook his head with a grin, “Whenever someone appears around the ferry, my clan will detect their presence. It’s also coincidental that I, on a whim, made a small prediction using my fingers today.

“The result showed to be very auspicious, saying there would be a visit from an honored guest. So, I went out to see for myself and, sure enough, I got to welcome the brightest supreme Emperor in the starry sky.”

He was still as full of nonsense, and his character was still as playful and unrestrained as before.

However, he quickly transmitted, “Brother Lin, before you enter, there’s something about my clan I have to tell you first.

“As you know, every power in this world has no shortage of factional struggles, and the Xuan Clan is no exception.

“My father originally intended to invite you to our clan as a guest, but some stubborn and conservative old things in the clan shunned and vehemently opposed this idea...”

Lin Xun couldn't help but frown.

According to Xuan Jiuyin, those elders felt and acted that way because of Heavenly Emperor Shi.

The nebula knew that Lin Xun was the only person that Heavenly Emperor Shi had issued a wanted notice for. It made the old seniors of the Xuan Clan apprehensive. They were worried that getting involved with Lin Xun would get their clan implicated and hated by Heavenly Emperor Shi.

In this regard, the head of the Xuan Clan, Xuan Shangchen, showed utter contempt. He believed that with the clan's heritage, they did not need to be scared of Heavenly Emperor Shi at all. He had even declared that it was a disgrace for his clan to be threatened to the point they didn't dare to invite a young man over.

Lin Xun gathered his thoughts and asked calmly, “So, I timed my visit wrong, didn't I?”

Xuan Jiuyin chuckled and said with great bravado, “Don't worry, my father said he'd break the stupid dog legs of whoever dares to stop you at the door!”

Dog legs?

Big Yellow looked over darkly. “Young man, know that careless words may draw you trouble!”

As fearless as Xuan Jiunyun was, his heart shivered under Big Yellow's gaze, and he laughed dryly.

In the end, Xuan Jiunyun reminded Lin Xun, “Brother Lin, if you really encounter obstruction in my clan, just showcase your power. As long as you don't kill them, you can beat them up and toss them around however you want.”

Lin Xun frowned. “Didn't you say that no one would dare to stop me at the door?”

Xuan Jiuyin seriously said, “No one dares to stop you from entering the Xuan Clan, but it's a completely different situation after you have entered. Although my father is the patriarch, he can't blot out the sky with his hands.”

After a pause, he continued, “But worry not. He said that as long as you show enough power to get their recognition, they won't dare to openly make things difficult for you again.”

Lin Xun fell silent.

Seeing this, Xuan Jiuyin grew a little anxious. “Brother Lin? I swear we’re not intentionally making things difficult for you. It's really because those old fellows are too stubborn, so...”

Lin Xun laughed, “Alright, I understand. Hurry up and lead the way.”

If he had only come here as a guest, then he definitely wouldn't have agreed to enter the Xuan Clan after hearing about all that. One needed to gain recognition to be a guest? What kind of logic was this?

However, the current situation was that Lin Xun needed to borrow the Xuan Clan’s power to travel to the True Dragon Clan. Therefore, he could only follow Xuan Jiuyin's arrangements.

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2211: Throwing Off the Opponent with One Sword Strike

Seeing that Lin Xun agreed, Xuan Jiuyin let out a long sigh of relief. In fact, he was also quite upset at this himself.

It was his father who had taken the initiative to invite Lin Xun over to their clan, but now that the man had really come to be their guest, he had to face rejection and resistance from the clansmen. This was just ridiculous!

However, Xuan Jiuyin knew that those elders were in high positions in his clan and simply not something a young junior like himself could shake.

The group rode the boat and vanished into a whirlpool on the long river.

When Lin Xun's vision cleared up, he had appeared in a secret realm.

He was greeted by fresh and peaceful astral air washing all over him. Everywhere was the sight of greenery and clear water, springs and waterfalls, exotic grasses and flowers, and spirit birds and beasts. Countless heavenly treasures dotted every inch of the land, making it an otherworldly paradise.

Far away, at the very center of this heaven and earth, a lofty mountain range stood, on which many palaces had been built.

From deep inside the void above those mountains, a faint but powerful aura radiated outward. It seemed to be a dwelling that had been opened up within space by a powerful expert!

Amazing!

As far as his eyes could see, Lin Xun found that every inch of space in this world was brimming with pure and rich chaos qi, auspicious purple essence, and astral air...

Cultivating here for a year would be equal to ten years in the outside world!

This was the Xuan Clan.

The distant mountains were the Divine Xuan Mountain Range, rumored to be condensed from the power of Divine Xuan Mirror, which was a chaos treasure. It was by no means inferior to Qingmang Sacred Mountain of Mythical Huang Dao Court.

“Brother Lin, although you are now a supreme Emperor, you must still be careful. Those elders of my clan also know very well that you are no ordinary Emperor expert. They have even dug deep for information about you. If someone really dares to come out and obstruct you, then they must be confident in whatever they have in their sleeve.” Xuan Jiuyin quickly transmitted upon arrival.

Lin Xun nodded while maintaining a calm expression.

Their interaction was interrupted by a sudden fluctuation in the void, from which a burly and tall figure emerged. His muscles looked like cemented bronze, his face was stalwart, and his eyes were intimidatingly cold. Bathed in splendid violet Emperor law power, his arrival resembled the descent of a god.

“Seventh Uncle!” Xuan Jiuyin was stunned. He had never thought that someone would find them so quickly right after they had just entered the clan’s territory, and it was a very unexpected person at that!

“Lil’ Jiu, you should know what's coming next, so step aside,” said the majestic man, his voice deep and loud with a supreme might.

With that, he turned to Lin Xun, and after a brief scan, he said, “I am Xuan Yunheng, fifth realm Emperor. The world calls me Sword Emperor Yunheng. To proceed, you must defeat me.”

His words were curt but concise, exuding indifference.

“Seventh Uncle, you can't *not* know that Emperor Daoyuan has slain many sixth realm old fellows. For you to just casually challenge him like this, it's...” Xuan Jiuyin's expression flickered dimly.

“How can those same-generation people in the outside world compare to me?” A hint of disdain flared in Xuan Yunheng's eyes. “We of the Xuan Clan never take the major powers on this Ancient Nebula Road seriously. Do you know why we dare to do so, Jiuyin?”

He immediately continued with incomparable pride, “Because our surname is Xuan. The power we wield is stronger, superior to theirs!”

Xuan Jiuyin nodded. “You are right, Seventh Uncle, but don't forget you are at the fifth realm while Emperor Daoyuan is only at the first realm. Despite your status and seniority, you insist on making things difficult for a young cultivator. Don't you think this is a disgrace for the Xuan Clan, even if you win in the end?”

He was really irritated and angry. Xuan Yunheng's battle power was beyond that of ordinary fifth realm Emperors. In fact, he had long cultivated a terrifying foundation that could be called invincible in this realm!

Xuan Yunheng coldly glanced at Xuan Jiuyin. “No need to try and goad me. Who in the nebula doesn't know that he, Lin Xun, is the first person to have become a supreme Emperor in a hundred thousand years? And who doesn't know about the bloodshed that had occurred before the Imperial Kong Clan's mountain gate twenty days ago?”

Pausing, he redirected his gaze to Lin Xun. “It is precisely because I regard you highly, thinking that you are strong enough to force my hands, that I'm the first to stop you.”

His voice was frighteningly emotionless. “Now, do you dare to fight me?”

Big Yellow wanted to say something, but Lin Xun stopped it, then looked at Xuan Yunheng and asked, “After you, is there anyone else who plans to block my way forward?”

Xuan Yunheng looked nonchalant. “Defeat me and you'll know. What's the point of knowing if you end up being stopped here?”

Lin Xun nodded. “I will only execute one sword strike. If you successfully block it, then I will immediately turn around and leave.”

In some dark shadows that Lin Xun wasn't aware of, a number of elders were watching this all, and some of them looked surprised at the moment.

What's with this Lin Daoyuan, looking down on Xuan Yunheng so blatantly? Does he think that walking the supreme path allows him to dominate everyone else from above?

Meanwhile, one person clapped their hands and laughed loudly, “Only those who have stepped into the Supreme Emperor Stage have this kind of temerity. How can ordinary people understand such charisma?”

“One sword strike?” Xuan Yunheng frowned, his face covered in frost.

“One sword strike,” confirmed Lin Xun calmly. His tone was neither arrogant nor impetuous, neither mad nor conceited, but his calm demeanor made it so that no one dared to underestimate him.

Even though Xuan Yunheng’s heart was already thundering with anger, he didn’t think less of Lin Xun’s strength and let his guard down. He nodded. “Then I would like to witness the elegance of this sword strike for myself.”

Saying that, he spread his arms and, in an instant, transformed into a ten-thousand-foot tall giant. He looked like a pillar between the sky and earth with each block of his muscle as big as a hill. Dispersing a berserk aura, he resembled the demon god who could prop up heaven in the legends. His might was monumental.

The golden divine glow radiating from him illuminated the whole world, which had just been shadowed by his massive figure.

Big Yellow swept a glance at the figure and commented, “His power has fused with the dao, and his might has materialized. He’s indeed nothing an ordinary fifth realm Emperor can compare to.”

Xia Zhi and Xuan Jiuyin had both long retreated from the battle zone.

“Come, let me see how powerful this sword strike of yours is!”

Xuan Yunheng spread his arms wide as if he wanted to cover the sky. His legs were rooted firm like heavenly pillars. The aura that diffused from him was so terrifying that the void around buzzed and wailed.

Undoubtedly, he had utilized his entire cultivation.

However, Lin Xun's gaze was unperturbed. There was not a trace of emotion as he casually closed his fingers in the air and made a drawing gesture.

With this action, heaven and earth shook. The air in all directions seemed to have been suddenly drained away as ten thousand feet of space collapsed into voidness.

In Lin Xun's palm, a dazzling sword was being pulled out inch by inch.

With every inch drawn, the region trembled once. An acute and boundless sword intent spread outward, reducing the grass and trees in its wake to ash and creating webs of cracks on the ground.

Xuan Yunheng's eyes flashed with gravity as his flesh was feeling a vague pain. He couldn't help but be surprised, and his battle instincts that had been developed through many years drove him to striking out first.

Offense was the most powerful defense!

Boom!

He swung his arm that was as thick as a mountain range, slamming his fist down at Lin Xun. Imbued with thick dao mysteries and as heavy and solid as a mountain, the punch was like a pillar of light that ripped through space with a desire to shatter the world.

Surging and raging Emperor might washed through the nine heavens and ten earths.

Right at this moment, the nine-inch sword in Lin Xun's hand fully coalesced and blossomed into a hundred thousand feet of sword qi. Like the first ray of sunlight after dark, it blotted out everything with its glow.

Nine Inches of Eternal Destruction!

The fist force and the sword qi clashed in an explosion of light and thunderous dao noises. The next second, the world-shattering fist was split by the sword, turning into a rain of light that sprayed all over the sky before it dissipated.

KABOOM!

The void crumbled. When the sword qi slashed down, Xuan Yunheng's massive body was sent flying, smashing out one patch of the void after another.

Finally, he crashed into the ground and created a huge human-shaped gully while kicking up a huge cloud of dust!

With one sword strike, an old monster of the Xuan Clan, a fifth realm Emperor with a powerfully deep foundation, had been sent flying!

Xia Zhi and Big Yellow looked calm as they had seen this too many times before, but for Xuan Jiuyin, this was his first time seeing Lin Xun's power after the latter had become a supreme Emperor. The youth's mouth and eyes had gone agape in shock.

So strong?!

The strike had also rattled the minds of the Xuan Clan elders who were watching in the shadows. They displayed a variety of expressions.

“Again!”

A rumbling sound echoed. It split the ground, blew up the mountains, caused the clouds to disperse, and disrupted the atmosphere in all directions. Xuan Yunheng had rushed up and was standing in the air, his voice carrying endless rage.

Lin Xun put his hands behind his back and said expressionlessly, “You can't even block one strike, so what do you have to clamor here? Make way.”

Infuriated, Xuan Yunheng's breathing quickened and his expression quickly shifted for a long time. In the end, he swung his hand and teleported away.

“Seventh Uncle, it's not a loss to be defeated under a sword strike of a supreme Emperor!” shouted Xuan Jiuyin with a big grin, as if he was intentionally stimulating the other party.

In the shadows, the faces of a good number of the Xuan Clan's elders darkened, their beards flying as they glared at Xuan Jiuyin. *Damned brat, you actually side with an outsider and even mock your elder on his account!*

“Could it be...that you are a supreme Sword Emperor?”

A hoarse and low voice suddenly resounded between heaven and earth. Simultaneously, a figure who emanated a bloodthirsty and murderous aura appeared out of nowhere.

She was dressed in colorful garments and had hair as white as snow. On her comely and beautiful face, there was a violent aura that made one's heart tremble in fear.

She stared fixedly at Lin Xun with a touch of burning fighting spirit. It was a desire for battle stemming from when one saw a worthy opponent.

“I'm not.” Lin Xun shook his head. Even though he was equipped with many supreme sword dao legacies, he was not a pure sword cultivator.

At the same time, Xuan Jiuyin's nervous voice rang in his ears, telling him the identity of this woman.

Xuan Caini!

She was a sixth realm expert whose dharma name was Spirit Eater Sword Emperor. Once, she had defeated thirty-seven sword Emperors in the same stage with just one sword strike, showing unparalleled mastery in the dao of the sword.

Even Xuan Jiuyin had never expected his Thirteenth ‘Younger Aunt’ to show up here, with a fervent fighting intent directed at Lin Xun!

“Your strike just now is the legacy of primeval Sword Exalt Zhukong. How could you possibly obtain his legacy if you are not a Sword Emperor?” Xuan Caini furrowed her brows. She obviously had recognized the sword strike that Lin Xun had just used.

“Just because I’m not a sword cultivator doesn't mean that I don't understand the sword dao.” Lin Xun’s eyes narrowed slightly as he detected a sense of threat from the woman.

“Defeat me, and no one in the Xuan Clan will block you again,” said Xuan Caini directly, straightforwardly, and impactfully.

In the shadows, many Xuan Clan elders were dumbstruck. Although Xuan Caini wasn’t among the people they had arranged for this, they had originally thought that she had also objected to welcoming Lin Xun as a guest. However, looking at the situation, she had obviously been attracted here by his sword strike...

Chapter 2212: Confrontation of Sword Dao

In the dark, someone broke into laughter, “Who would have thought that Caini, who is so obsessed with the dao of the sword that she never cares about worldly affairs, would voluntarily come out...”

“But it now depends on whether the kid can defeat Caini. Alas, even if he loses, I’ll try to keep him even if I have to forsake this old face of mine.”

At the same time, Xuan Jiunyun couldn’t help but say, “Auntie, isn’t this bullying?”

Xuan Caini frowned, “In a confrontation of sword dao, winning or losing is trivial and nothing to be feared. You haven't become an Emperor yet, so you don't understand.”

The remark nearly choked Xuan Jiunyun to death. Sure, he hadn’t yet become an Emperor, but...how did this affect his understanding of bullying?

Clang!

A sword had suddenly appeared in Xuan Caini’s hand. At the same time, her snow-white hair straightened and then fluttered with uniformity like a hanging waterfall. She exuded a palpating, bloodthirsty sword intent.

Her sword was a little over three feet in length and was two fingers wide. The blade was thick and blunt, and the tip was branded with dark-red, mottled spots of blood, like blood-stained plum blossoms.

Its presence immediately came with an aura that tore out long rifts in the void, producing ear-piercing bursts of noise as it did.

A very powerful sword!

This was the impression of everyone present.

In the grip of Xuan Caini's delicate hand, the sword seemed to be alive. It inhaled and exhaled sword qi as if it could not wait to drink the enemy's blood.

“Emperor Sword: Blood Drinker!” Xuan Jiuyin's pupils shrunk, not expecting Xuan Caini to draw her famous life-bound Emperor weapon before the fight had even started!

This Emperor-grade sword, dyed in blood, could be described as a peerless ferocious weapon. The crimson mottled blood on the blade represented all the Sword Emperors who had died to it!

As for those below the Emperor Stage, they were simply not qualified to leave a mark on Blood Drinker!

Even Lin Xun was alarmed at the sight of such a savage weapon who had drunk the blood of many Emperors. The sense of danger Xuan Caini gave him kept growing stronger.

“Where is your sword?” asked Xuan Caini.

“I don't have a life-bound Emperor sword yet,” said Lin Xun nonchalantly. “Of course, if you want to compete with treasures, there's nothing wrong with that.”

Some of the Xuan Clan elders in the shadows laughed.

To say such a thing to the face of a sixth realm Sword Emperor who was proficient in killing like Xuan Caini, he was either ignorant and fearless or possessed ample tricks and treasures in his arsenal.

In their opinion, Lin Xun was ignorant and fearless.

“It’s actually a good thing that Caini came forward. She’s stronger than everyone we’ve arranged,” one of them commented.

“She is our Xuan Clan's once-in-a-million-year supreme sword talent, who is born with an exquisite sword heart. How can the average expert compare to her?”

“But it isn’t quite reasonable for a sixth realm Emperor Realm to go against a first realm supreme Emperor. If this gets out...”

As those Xuan Clan elders discussed among themselves, Xuan Caini furrowed her brows and with a clang, she put away the Blood Drinker.

She looked straight at Lin Xun and said, “I won't be a bully. Since you have no sword, I will fight you using only my sword dao.”

Saying that, her entirety abruptly transformed into a colorful streak. Like an aurora cutting through the void, she explosively shot toward Lin Xun with a frosty tail of light.

They had originally been ten thousand feet away from each other, but the moment she had moved, this distance became a piece of fabric, which was ruthlessly ripped by a sharp tip that aimed straight at Lin Xun. It all happened in a split second.

Deployed faster than her was a sword strike executed by a chop of her finger!

It was too fast!

Anyone else would have failed to react in time and gotten torn apart by this strike. It was as fierce as lightning and as fast as a teleportation.

“This girl is quite formidable...” Even Big Yellow was stirred. The sword strike was infused with her entire strength and spirit. Thus, the energy it released appeared extremely terrifying.

In the face of this sword, Lin Xun was unfazed. He tapped a finger in the air.

Swish!

A sword qi also whistled out like a cold arc suddenly drawn by a brush. It accurately poked at the sword strike that was quickly approaching him, as if it had predicted the latter's trajectory.

Bang!

The two collided, erupting with an explosion that tore the eardrums. A destructive air current visible to the naked eye violently spread out from the two sword qi. The void in its wake shattered in large areas, forming an appalling vacuum zone.

Lin Xun successfully blocked the acute and deadly sword strike!

“Not bad. So that's the sword dao of Sword Exalt Zhukong.” Xuan Caini's beautiful eyes squinted as her voice revealed a hint of surprise and even zest.

The next moment, the two fighters tacitly separated from each other before they charged forward again into a series of intense exchanges.

This was a duel of Emperor sword daos.

Strangely, despite the fact that the strikes had only gotten even more powerful and extremely sharp, these exchanges never created another audible clash. However, the killing intent in them made everyone's heart jump.

Swish swish swish...

From time to time, shrill whistles of sword qi resounded. Backed by the eerily silent atmosphere, they seemed to remind the crowd how dreadful this fight was.

It was also these air-ripping sounds that painted their noiseless and collisionless confrontation with the color of horror.

Perhaps, the moment when their attacks truly clashed would be the moment that decided the winner and loser.

Whether it was Xia Zhi, Big Yellow, Xuan Jiuyin, or the Xuan Clan elders watching in the dark, they were all watching with bated breath. Their eyes were tightly fixed on the battlefield lest they miss any details.

Xuan Caini possessed the cultivation of the sixth realm. Her sword dao carried a touch of petrifying and bloodthirsty killing aura. She obviously walked a path of pure killing, and her skills had obviously been honed through a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood.

Her entire person seemed to have become a peerlessly ferocious sword. Every movement was sharp, swift, and fierce, sending out sword qi that ripped the high sky. She was so powerful that it struck fear straight into one's heart.

Even with Big Yellow's experience, it had to admit that Xuan Caini was extraordinary. Normal sixth level Emperors could by no means compare to her.

The biggest surprise for Big Yellow, however, was Lin Xun.

His entirety was glowing splendidly. His every pore was spewing wisps of sharp sword qi. He and Xuan Caini followed two completely different sword paths, and their auras also bore no similarity.

His sword attacks were simple to the extreme, drawing out, chopping out, and swinging flexibly. From them, one could vaguely see the principle of all sword strikes returning to one, and this one was so powerful that it could break ten thousand arts.

Meanwhile, Xuan Caini's sword dao was killing, sharp and purely offensive.

Their battle currently looked nothing akin to earth-shattering or impressive, but it displayed a power that sent chills down people's spines!

It was a battle between two supreme sword daos who had reached peak mastery. Such a competition harbored nothing but great perils.

What was demonstrated also alarmed the Xuan Clan elders. They deployed strands of their spirits to probe at the details and quietly discussed among themselves.

“Three Inches of Eternal Silence, Six Inches of Eternal Death, Nine Inches of Eternal Destruction... This person is the heir to Sword Exalt Zhukong whose traces had vanished in the primeval era!”

“The supreme Emperor path is truly heaven-defying. This young man is actually fighting neck and neck with Caini. No wonder such a character could become a disciple of Fangchun Mountain.”

“Everyone, don't forget that he is wanted by Heavenly Emperor Shi!”

“So what? What's special about a Heavenly Emperor Shi? If our clan mobilizes everything to put up a fight, what's there to fear about some Luo Clan old fogey from the other side of the cosmos?”

“Why should our Xuan Clan go and openly make an enemy out of Heavenly Emperor Shi for an outsider?”

“This man carries on his person the Eternal Supremacy heritage, and he is also a disciple of Fangchun Mountain. Isn't this enough value?”

“Enough! There's no point in arguing! All opinions are meaningless until he passes this test!”

Immediately, the telepathic discussion was shut down. Everyone continued watching the battle.

“Not bad, not bad at all. You have already fathomed the essence of drawing the sword! Your sword dao has even opened my eyes. Nonetheless, this level of power cannot defeat me. What about the way of controlling the sword and the way of the sword heart? Why aren't you using them?”

Xuan Caini licked her lips. Apart from that bloodthirsty aura of killing, her comely face was also showing a bit of surprise.

The duel had reached the most intense degree. There had been no real collisions, but the danger and murderous intent in the strikes pulled the crowd's hearts to their throats.

Yet, Xuan Caini's remark implied that she was actually using this battle to peep into the mysteries of Lin Xun's sword dao!

“I haven’t got the time to start practicing those two ways yet,” replied Lin Xun.

The legacy of Sword Exalt Zhukong was divided into three parts: drawing the sword, controlling the sword, and sword heart.

Lin Xun indeed hadn’t gotten to the last two.

Xuan Caini frowned, seemingly puzzled. It was easily understood from Lin Xun's words that he had the power to cultivate them but had not started to do so.

“You really aren't a pure sword cultivator, how can you be so half-hearted in the sword dao?!” Her frown deepened, her eyes revealing disappointment. “If that's the case, then you will stop here.”

Swish!

She slashed out a matchless sword qi filled with killing intent. It reached beyond the skies and enveloped the eight directions.

“Not necessarily,” said Lin Xun as his aura abruptly changed.

Countless radiant Taixuan sword qi erupted from his various acupoints, as dense as an ocean while spreading all over the void. The blazing sword light was practically omnipresent and spared not a speck of space!

Rumble~

In an instant, Xuan Caini's strike was worn down by many sword arrays and dissipated.

“Taixuan Sword Scripture!” Xuan Caini was delighted instead of shocked, her eyes rippling with a strange color. “I didn't think you’d also possess the legacy of Sword Emperor Taixuan!”

This was simply unimaginable. In the early primeval era, Sword Emperor Taixuan had been regarded as the number one Sword Emperor in the nebula, while Sword Emperor Zhukong as the number one Sword Exalt in the Underworld.

These two peerless Sword Emperors had scheduled a duel that had attracted the attention of all worlds, but the sudden arrival of the first Calamity of Ruin had foiled it.

Who could have imagined that both their sword legacies would appear on a single person!

For Xuan Caini, who was obsessed with cultivating the sword, this felt like discovering a priceless treasure. It flooded her heart with excitement.

Meanwhile, those Xuan Clan elders watching from the shadows were also stunned.

Sword Emperor Taixuan... He was a dazzling, unparalleled Sword Emperor at the beginning of the primeval era!

How did his legacy fall into the hands of Lin Daoyuan?

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2213: The Most Fulfilling Achievement in Life

Despite her astonishment when finding out that Lin Xun possessed the legacy of Sword Emperor Taixuan, Xuan Caini never slowed down.

“Star Reversal Calamity, Total Destruction!”

With a wave of her fair hand, a monstrous sword intent burst out and shattered the void.

RUMBLE!

The region was in chaos. The sun and the moon lost their shine.

In the void, an ocean of blazing sword qi was manifesting all kinds of sword arrays, as tight as a cage and with the power to blot out the sky.

No matter how much strength Xuan Caini put into her attacks, they ended up being whittled away by the sword arrays to the very last one.

She even found that approaching Lin Xun had become difficult now.

Previously, when Lin Xun had used the way of drawing the sword, it had been as if the return of all sword strikes to one. Now, as he activated the Taixuan Sword Scripture, it was like the derivation of ten thousand arts with just one sword!

He skillfully used two contrasting supreme sword paths and generated different power with each one, but both were enough to eternally amaze history and the future.

Watching from the shadows, those Xuan Clan elders were inwardly shaken for a long time.

Meanwhile, Lin Xun was benefiting greatly from fighting a peerless Sword Emperor like Xuan Caini.

Even though he had experienced many bloody fights since entering the Supreme Emperor Stage, strictly speaking, he hadn't yet encountered a formidable enemy that could take him head on.

The most valuable aspect was that he was relying solely on his own strength to fight her. This kind of serious battle that allowed him to hone himself was undoubtedly a very rare opportunity these days.

Lin Xun was like a world-class sword that had finally found a furnace that could give it thorough tempering!

In this blow trading, he struck to his heart's content, completely letting go as he interpreted all of his dao and techniques.

For a time, endless sword qi covered the entire region!

Xuan Caini was also moved as she noticed the change in Lin Xun's state of mind and battle spirit. Her eyes lit up and her heart was in constant amazement.

This young man, who had only become a supreme Emperor recently, was able to climb to the same height as hers regarding the sword dao.

This was a remarkably rare case!

"Then I won't hold back either." Xuan Caini's aura changed again.

Before this, she had been like a hunter who had found a rare treasure to spend a long time gazing at and pondering over.

Now, however, she truly viewed Lin Xun as a worthy match, a great opponent who could make her go all out to fight!

Boom!

Her colorful clothes fluttered and her white hair danced as the raging sword qi around her reflected the tragic scene of a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood. A murderous aura rolled out in all directions.

She was just a person, but it felt as though she was a supreme sword exalt who could suppress the gods!

One of the people watching from the dark was dumbstruck. "Has our little sister gone crazy? Why is she putting her life on the line for this?"

The other elders were also frightened. During the last three thousand years, Xuan Caini had been meditating alone in the nebula, cutting stars, chopping meteors, and stabbing at the void until she had long since perfected her sword dao to the limits.

In the unanimous opinion of the Xuan Clan, when Xuan Caini became a Sword Ancestor, her mastery of the sword would dominate all heavens in the Ancient Nebula Road. She would possess a power surpassed by no one in the present and rivaling that of Sword Emperor Taixuan.

Yet, at the moment, she was going all out in order to deal with a young man who had just stepped in the Supreme Emperor Stage. This was indubitable proof that Lin Daoyuan was no simple expert!

At the thought of this, some of the Xuan Clan elders wavered... Was it really a good idea to turn away such an exceptional young man simply because they didn't want to offend Heavenly Emperor Shi?

"The next strike is the culmination from my three thousand years of painstaking training and studying ancient 1163 sword dao legacies," Xuan Caini introduced as a matchless sharpness erupted from her and disturbed the atmosphere. She resembled a sword giant presiding over the world.

While she spoke, a sword qi emerged in her hand.

It was clean and simple like a vast autumn lake, but it reflected worlds and every detail within!

"Impressive..." Big Yellow's pupils constricted. A cultivator of its level had seen more than enough astonishing geniuses, yet in Xuan Caini, it saw signs of a rising world-class Sword Ancestor!

Xia Zhi frowned, seemingly unable to sit still, but Big Yellow stopped her and said, "Regardless of whether the kid will succeed or fail to block this strike, it will only benefit him immensely. It's an opportunity that one can usually only pray for."

As for Xuan Jiuyin, it had long been impossible for him to see anything transpiring in the battlefield. This couldn't be helped as his cultivation was really not high enough...

"I'm ready!" Lin Xun also took a deep breath, his eyes bright and his energy concentrated like never before. Focused in both mind and spirit, he had become a furnace.

"Watch carefully," said Xuan Caini lightly as she chopped out her weapon.

This was the most murderous sword strike that she used her whole life refining. It was also the pinnacle power she could currently wield. The number of people in her generation who could force her to use it could be counted on one hand.

Facing the onslaught of this murderous strike, Lin Xun put his hands together. The void seemed to be emptied out, crumbling inch by inch as an illusory sword qi surged out from the collapse.

No Escape!

The current power of Lin Xun's No Escape had increased more than just a hundred times. As soon as it appeared, the weather was disrupted, yin and yang reversed, and the whole world was plunged into a despairing, helpless atmosphere of destruction.

According to Battle Emperor Mo Yang back then, she had conquered worlds and taken down countless enemies, but she only knew one sword strike called No Escape!

This was a kind of resolute sword heart, an attitude that once the sword was drawn, the master would be free from worries of success or failure, life or death; they would be completely carefree.

In the past, Lin Xun had only understood the 'form' of this strike.

Now, he had finally learned and executed its 'intent'!

Forgetting all forms...was the most fulfilling achievement in life!

Buzz!

The sword qi that Xuan Caini had just chopped out suddenly shook like a restless beast being summoned by a fatal call, seemingly wanting to break free from her control!

Seeing this, her pupils fiercely shrunk. She mobilized her full strength to quell this struggling force.

Boom!

Lin Xun's strike had already arrived in the meantime. In that instant, the audience all sensed the aura of annihilation in the sword intent. They unconsciously held their breaths and revealed looks of disbelief.

Even Xuan Caini couldn't control the shock showing on her face.

She suddenly found that it was no longer possible for her to evade unless she stopped trying to suppress her own sword qi from going out of control. Lin Xun's strike was bound to hit her otherwise...

However, as a Sword Emperor who was obsessed with the sword, how could she just let her sword escape her grip?

That was tantamount to giving up her sword heart and discarding her sword dao!

Even if she survived in the end, a shadow would still be cast upon her dao heart. This was something Xuan Caini absolutely did not want to happen.

Therefore, her attack, without any retreat or hesitation, clashed with Lin Xun's.

RUMBLE!

It was like two great suns had collided in this heaven and earth. Boundless torrents of power erupted in all directions, ripping the void apart and shooting into the universe beyond.

The raging sword energy flattened the terrains. The rocks, grass, and trees were reduced to dust in what looked like an evaporation. The land was blasted and left with huge ravines.

In the sky, the clouds dispersed and the stars trembled!

All the living beings in this secret world had been startled, now shivering to the core as they looked around in horror.

The details of the collision had been cloaked from the eyes of Xia Zhi, Big Yellow, and the Xuan Clan elders. All they had seen was a blank whiteness, unable to peer into the wonders of the strikes at all.

It wasn't that their cultivation wasn't high enough. This kind of sword dao clash seemed simple and straightforward, but the fighters' strikes had been embedded with their entire will, courage, mindset!

The mysteries in them were just inaccessible to outsiders.

When the smoke and dust dispersed, the once picturesque world was revealed to be a soul-shaking sight of total disfigurement. As if ruthlessly torn and kneaded by a massive hand, it was riddled with cracks and damages.

In the center of the battlefield, Lin Xun stood in the air with a sword wound on his ventral side. The blood pouring out from it had stained his clothes red. His face was so pale that it was almost transparent.

Standing ten thousand feet away, Xuan Caini looked uninjured. However, her eyes looked slightly unfocused. After a long trance, she lamented, "No Escape, proudly free from the limitations of forms. You have fully mastered the principle in this sword strike of Battle Emperor Mo Yang..."

Towards the end, there was a thin streak of blood at the corner of her lip, but it quickly disappeared.

Lin Xun took a deep breath and cupped his fist. "Thank you very much, Senior."

Xuan Caini's attainments in the dao of the sword made him look up in awe and admiration.

"I didn't go easy on you." Xuan Caini shook her head, then said, "From this moment on, you are an important guest of the Xuan Clan. Whoever obstructs you will be doing that against my wish and will have to answer to me."

Swish!

She turned around, walking away as her snow-white hair and colorful clothes fluttered behind her. "During your stay, you are welcome to go find me at Stargazing Valley to spar at any time."

Her voice was still echoing when she had already vanished.

Big Yellow sighed with emotions, "This girl's mindset and strength are both among the best in the present age. If you hadn't stepped into the Supreme Emperor Stage, then I'm afraid you wouldn't have been a match for her."

Having witnessed the whole fight and seen Xuan Caini's unparalleled elegance in the dao of the sword, the dog knew that Lin Xun couldn't be her opponent in a life-or-death fight unless he resorted to his special means.

"Lin Xun, how are your injuries?" Xia Zhi clearly didn't care about anything else but Lin Xun's condition.

Lin Xun smiled and shook his head. "Nothing serious. Speaking of which, this battle has taught me a lot."

There was an uncontrollable urge in him, encouraging him to fuse all of the sword legacies he had mastered together into a sword dao that truly belonged to him!

Similarly, if he wanted to perfect the Great Dao Furnace Art to the Emperor grade, he would have to fully understand the principles of the various arts he had inherited.

Only then could the Great Dao Furnace Art truly become his own Emperor scripture!

"Brother Lin, you're simply not human..." Xuan Jiuyin, who had been in a state of shock, finally came to his senses and looked at Lin Xun like the latter was a heaven-defying demon.

No one knew better than him what a terrifying Sword Emperor his younger aunt Xuan Caini was.

There might be many old monsters more powerful than her in their Xuan Clan, but when taking potential and foundation into consideration, her strength would surpass them one day!

It was not an exaggeration to say that Xuan Caini was the Sword Emperor with the brightest future in their clan, who would sooner or later dominate the nebula.

Yet, Lin Xun had just confronted her in a duel of the sword dao and not ended up losing!

Chapter 2214: Mister Lu's Box

The Xuan Clan elders in the shadows all fell silent.

“Caini has given her approval. Do we still...” someone finally raised a question a long time later.

“If Heavenly Emperor Shi knows we let him in as a guest, there will be a storm to face.”

“The Xuan Clan is not afraid to get on Heavenly Emperor Shi's bad side. The question is, is it worth doing so for an outsider?”

A debate started among these old experts.

Every single long-standing clan, when faced with a tricky matter, would always first consider their clan's interests.

“If he isn't worth us doing it, then who else in this nebula is?” a murky and low voice suddenly rang out, drowning out all other voices. “Now, let me ask you all again, what kind of identity does this Lin Xun hold?”

The question caused all the Xuan Clan elders to fall silent again.

Upon carefully considering the answer, their hearts couldn't help but jump in fright.

Lin Xun's identity was indeed too uncomplicated!

He was a disciple of Fangchun Mountain. He was the heir to Sword Emperor Taixuan, Sword Exalt Zhukong, and Battle Emperor Mo Yang. He was also the first person to have set foot on the Supreme Emperor path in the last one hundred thousand years, and the only cultivator who had captured the fortune of Eternal Supremacy in history...

It was incredible in itself that all those halos had gathered on one young man.

The murky voice sounded once again, "Don't forget that Xuan Kong...is his senior brother! Have you all forgotten how Xuan Kong died?"

Xuan Kong!

The other Xuan Clan elders became even more silent.

“From now on, whoever dares to reject and ostracize this young man will be a sinner of the Xuan Clan!”

The murky voice then disappeared, but the Xuan Clan elders were unable to calm down after hearing that final decision.

They knew clearly that from today onward, their clan would offend Heavenly Emperor Shi for the sake of Lin Daoyuan if they had to!

.....

At Divine Xuan Mountain Range.

Following Xuan Jiuyin, Lin Xun's trio finally reached this place that was the core of the Xuan Clan's founding ground.

The ancient mountains were steaming with chaos qi, with a long row of buildings lined up along them. Everywhere on the road forward were big old trees firmly rooted in the soil, clusters of precious herbs, and divine birds and beasts.

Even the maidservants and guards seen along the way possessed amazing cultivation attainments.

As far as the eye could see, everything on the Divine Xuan Mountain Range seemed to be silently describing to the world the depth of a very ancient Imperial Clan!

Even Big Yellow clicked its tongue in marvels, “If one is born here, then spends day and night breathing this chaos qi, practicing supreme heritage arts, and feeding on top-grade spirit food, then what's there to worry about one's progress on cultivation? The descendants of the Xuan Clan are all born into this world with a natural advantage over the majority of their peers!”

Xuan Jiuyin grinned. “This is all thanks to our ancestors' blessings. Everyone says to me, ‘What's so special about you, Xuan Jiuyin, besides the fact that you are a descendant of the Xuan Clan?’ I have always wanted to tell them that they are right! My clan...has always been this formidable.”

“Braggart!” spat Big Yellow. “On the path of cultivation, one can have all the necessary resources and still won’t go far, all because they lack a heart that’s capable of holding the dao.”

Xuan Jiuyin chuckled, “I don't belong to this category, apparently. In fact, the reason why my clan can stand tall to this day is that we never tolerate trash. To grow and rise, the young’uns will have to undergo brutal tests and training. If every member sits on their asses and survives off what our ancestors left for us, then the Xuan Clan would have run itself into the ground long ago.”

Lin Xun greatly approved of this.

In order to stand through time, any old power would spend great effort to cultivate the next generations. Only then could their flame be passed down forever.

Did they have spoiled, overbearing brats?

Yes, they did!

However, those spoiled brats also needed to have high cultivation. Their arrogant attitude was only related to their nature.

As the group chatted, they arrived at an ancient, towering building on the edge of a cliff where auspicious clouds and chaos qi converged. The building emanated a sacred, solemn aura.

Xuan Shangchen, the head of the Xuan Clan, had been waiting in front of the main gate.

He stood there casually, and his towering figure gave off a strong, domineering air. He was like a sovereign whose might encompassed the eight wastelands and reigned over the world.

This was Xuan Shangchen, who was regarded by the Ancient Nebula Road as its fiercest expert in the Emperor Stage!

“Emperor Daoyuan, Roaring Battle Emperor, and esteemed young miss, you have finally come. I am pleased to meet you all!” Xuan Shangchen smiled broadly, going up to greet Lin Xun’s group as soon as he spotted them.

“Greetings, Senior.” Lin Xun cupped his fist. Although this was the first time they had met face to face, he had long carved the other party’s name into his memory.

Xuan Shangchen was the only person that Lin Xun knew to have attended the trials in the Omega Secret-Realm, and had been just one step away from pushing open the Omega Door.[1]

His name was also present on the Fengshan Platform in the Kunlun Dominion, to be remembered for generations to come as it hung high at the ninety thousand feet benchmark![2]

He was Xuan Jiuyin's father, the leader of the Xuan Clan, and on top of that, he was the nebula-renowned Great Emperor Xuanyan!

“Haha, you and I are peers now that you have become an Emperor, so don’t act like a junior in front of me. Since you are Lil’ Jiu’s friend, you can call me ‘uncle.’” Xuan Shangchen stepped closer and looked Lin Xun up and down, then patted him on the shoulder. “Truly impressive, as expected of Lin Daoyuan who’s shaken the nebula with his might!”

With that, he turned to Big Yellow and laughed, “Long time no see, Big Yellow. Do you really have no intention of using your human form at all?”

Big Yellow said disdainfully, “I am who I am, and proudly so no matter what I do, so why should I cover myself up with a skin bag?”

“Great! Everything is nothing, only the great dao is reality.” Xuan Shangchen gave the dog a thumbs-up, then looked at Xia Zhi. “And you must be the legendary expert who slayed many starry sky beasts in the Nirvana of Transcendence by herself.”

“She is Xia Zhi.” Lin Xun introduced.

“Not bad, not bad at all.” Xuan Shangchen laughed. There was a strange gleam in his eyes as he detected a mysterious aura on Xia Zhi, but he didn’t say anything about it.

“Follow me. Let’s talk inside.”

Xuan Shangchen then led Lin Xun’s party into the main hall. After everyone was seated, a line of attendants brought in tea, wine, and snacks, all of which were precious goods that were hard to find in the outside world.

After exchanging pleasantries for a while, Xuan Jiuyin led Big Yellow and Xia Zhi away, leaving Xuan Shangchen and Lin Xun in the hall.

Xuan Shangchen looked at Lin Xun, “I invited you here mainly because I was entrusted with passing something to you.”

Saying that, he took out a bronze box from his bosom and handed it to Lin Xun. The box was three feet long and densely branded with runes.

Accepting the box, Lin Xun briefly inspected it. A familiar feeling surged up in his heart, and he blurted out, “Was this left by Mister Lu?”

Xuan Shangchen nodded, "Indeed."

Lin Xun grew excited. "Where is he?"

Xuan Shangchen pointed at the bronze box. "This box is your clue."

Lin Xun's gaze fell back on the box. He perceived at least ten thousand runes on its surface!

Moreover, the seals were interlocked and connected, so touching one of them would trigger an effect similar to 'pull one hair and the whole body moves.'

Even with Lin Xun's current skills in runes, he found this to be a tough challenge!

Xuan Shangchen said, "All Lu Boya told me was that the box contained something your mother left behind. Also, if you open it within a hundred years or less, you can look for her, but if you can't, make sure to destroy this box."

Lin Xun frowned. "Could this be a test?"

Xuan Shangchen nodded. "And a very important one at that. As far as I can see, Lu Boya had a very good reason to do so, since it's impossible that he would want to deliberately make things difficult for you."

Lin Xun stared at the mysterious box in a daze. "I just can't think of why it would be a period of one hundred years. Will something bad happen if I can't open this box?"

Xuan Shangchen shook his head. "That would be beyond my ability to speculate, but in my opinion, it's best if you strove to open it within a hundred years."

Lin Xun inhaled deeply and nodded seriously. Then suddenly, he noticed that something was off and asked, "Senior, you know Mister Lu?"

Xuan Shangchen couldn't help but smile, "If it wasn't for Lu Boya, then how would I have had the chance to appreciate the nine trials of the Great Azure Cloud Path?"

After a pause, he continued, "This 'Mister Lu' of yours is no simple character, coming from the other side of the cosmos and controlling a mysterious power that doesn't belong to this world. When I first met him, I was only a young man who hadn't become an Emperor... No, I wasn't even a Saint yet then..."

Lin Xun was curious. "How did you guys meet?"

Xuan Shangchen chuckled, "In the early primeval area, our founding ancestor crossed the stars to the other side of the cosmos and hadn't returned after a very long time. Lu Boya,

with the signature sword of our founding ancestor in hands, came to our clan saying that he was being hunted, and asked us to send him to a place.”

Lin Xun couldn't help but ask, “Where?”

Xuan Shangchen replied, “The Return Dominion.”

Lin Xun instantly connected the dots. Mister Lu must have wanted to travel there to seek out the Master of Fangchun Mountain.

After all, Master is the only existence who was able to scare Omega Lord Luo Tongtian into retreating!

Perhaps Mister Lu thought that with the help of Master, he might be able to deal with the people who had chased him all the way from the other side of the cosmos!

Him having the token of the Xuan Clan's founding ancestor was certainly proof that they had formed some kind of relationship on the other side of the cosmos, a close relationship at that.

Otherwise, why would the Xuan Clan’s founding ancestor risk offending the Luo Clan, a giant on the other side of the cosmos, by giving his signature sword to Mister Lu?

Lin Xun also finally understood why Xuan Shangchen had been able to enter the Omega Secret-Realm and take the trials.

Xuan Shangchen could not hold back voicing his doubt, “Nephew, dare I ask if you have opened the Omega Door?”

Lin Xun nodded as there was no need to hide this.

Xuan Shangchen immediately wore a bitter smile. “Sure enough, only someone with the Luo Clan’s bloodline can push open that door. No, to be precise, only someone who carries the complete Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer can do that.”

From what he knew, carrying the Luo Clan’s bloodline was one thing, but whether one could awaken the full Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer innate talent was another!

1. See chapter 1664 for when it was mentioned 📖

2. See chapter 1764 for when it was mentioned 📖

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2215: Divine Xuan Realm

“You know about the Luo Clan and Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer as well?” Lin Xun became increasingly curious.

He had met his fair share of old monsters, but not one of them had mentioned the Luo Clan and their innate talent to him.

It really seemed that the Xuan Clan was not simple at all!

Xuan Shangchen mused, “My clan knows very little in regard to the other side of the cosmos. The only thing we know for sure is that both the last Nameless Esteemed Emperor and the current Heavenly Emperor Shi belong to the Luo Clan.

“The taboo law power covering the Ancient Nebula Road, strictly speaking, originates from the taboo tribulation lightning power, which comes from the other side of the cosmos that is under the control of this clan.[1]

“As for just how powerful and rich the Luo Clan is, I'm not quite sure, but I'm sure you can imagine how terrifying they are from the fact that the taboo tribulation lightning power they control could envelop the entire Ancient Nebula Road and block the path to the other side of the cosmos.”

Lin Xun nodded. This was indeed incredible.

Furthermore, when he thought that his mother, Luo Qingxun, was also from this mysterious clan, complex feelings arose..

Who could believe that those who were hunting her for countless years were actually from her very own clan?

It was all because of their desire for the Omega Secret-Realm! For the complete Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer!

“As for the Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer...” Xuan Shangchen's eyes carried a hint of reminiscence. “Lu Boya once mentioned it by accident, saying that this innate talent is extremely rare even in the Luo Clan;they might go a hundred thousand years without seeing someone being born with it.

“A clan like the Luo Clan is destined to be populated, but only the direct descendants have the chance to awaken such a powerful innate talent, and yet, it's only a chance.”

Xuan Shangchen gazed at Lin Xun, “Now, you should understand how rare the Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer that you possess is, right?”

Lin Xun frowned, somewhat puzzled, “But when I was young and still cultivating in the Ziyao Empire of the lower plane, many people there had heard of it.”

Xuan Shangchen gave it some thought before laughing out loud, “Can't you already guess? The people who were after your mother must have released those rumors so that everyone would know such a talent exists.

“And then, once someone is found to be carrying it, the news will spread very quickly and inform your enemies in the process. They could then trace the clues to the root to catch your mother and Lu Boya!”

No wonder Xuan Shangchen was able to become the head of the Xuan Clan. His short explanation gave Lin Xun an epiphany and awakened him to a new problem.

Wasn't that the reason why my family was massacred? Because the news that I have the Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer got out.

Whether it was Yun Qingbai, or Baqi who disguised himself as a quasi-Emperor, they were just pawns.

The true culprit that threatened my mother and Mister Lu was the taboo law power that had descended and shrouded the Ziyao Empire!

Figuring out all this, Lin Xun felt chills in his heart. Just how much danger and deadly pursuit had his mother and Mister Lu gone through in those countless years?

Also, for the Luo Clan on the other side of the cosmos to have gone to such crazy lengths to obtain them, did that mean the Omega Secret-Realm as well as the complete Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer was crucial and valuable in some incredible way?

In the end, Lin Xun put away the bronze box and said, “I can't express my gratitude enough for passing this item to me. I'll never forget your favor, Senior.”

Xuan Shangchen stood up. “No. In fact, I should apologize. You came to our clan as a guest yet were forced to face some obstruction.”

Lin Xun hurriedly got up after him and laughed wryly, “How could I not understand the thoughts of those elders? It's understandable that they worry about being targeted by Heavenly Emperor Shi for associating with me.”

“No, it was me who invited you here, so how can I allow you to be subjected to such indignities again?” Xuan Shangchen shook his head. “How about this, I'll make an exception and let you enter the Divine Xuan Mirror to train for a while.”

With that, he winked at Lin Xun. “That's where the roots of our clan are. Not to mention outsiders, even our normal descendants are only qualified to enter it after they have certified Emperorhood. Of course, it does offer benefits to a supreme Great Emperor like you.”

Lin Xun was dumbfounded. A great opportunity has just fallen from the sky?

“Let's go, I'll take you there.” Xuan Shangchen wanted to lead Lin Xun out of the hall.

“Senior, wait a moment.” Lin Xun took out the letter from Second Senior Brother and handed it over, “My senior brother Zhong Qiu asked me to deliver this to you.”

Xuan Shangchen was stunned. After opening the letter and reading it, he laughed out loud, “To think that such a proud person like him would still remember the favor I owed him back then. This is quite a surprise.”

Xuan Shangchen didn't say exactly what favor he owed, but he already understood that Lin Xun had come to the Xuan Clan this time with a request.

He mused, “You probably don't know this yet. After the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly started several years ago, the path to the True Dragon World was blocked off, completely isolating it from the outside world. The rumor is that it's due to some big incident that happened during the assembly.”

Lin Xun's eyes took on a grave look. Back then, Zhao Jingxuan had left the Ancient Wasteland Domain for the True Dragon World in order to attend the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly!

Now, Xuan Shangchen had said that something unexpected had happened there!

Lin Xun's heart tightened.

“If you still want to go there, it's not impossible,” Xuan Shangchen continued. “But it requires special methods. How about this, I will take you into the Divine Xuan Mirror first. After you finish your training and come out, I'll ensure that everything for your trip to the True Dragon World will have been prepared.”

Lin Xun took a deep breath and earnestly bowed, “Thank you so much for your help, Senior!”

Xuan Shangchen smiled and patted his shoulder, “As a prominent character, the Ancient Nebula Road is bound to follow your lead in the future. If you really want to thank me, then help me take care of Lil' Jiu when you have the chance.”

Lin Xun nodded.

.....

“What, I've never gotten to train in the Divine Xuan Mirror!” yelped Xuan Jiuyin playfully as he made a face of disbelief. “Father, I'm now a little skeptical if I'm really your son or not...”

Bam!

Xuan Shangchen slapped Xuan Jiun Yin on the back of his head and scolded with a smiling expression, “When you break through to the Emperor Stage, the door of the Divine Xuan Mirror will be open for you at any time.”

Xuan Jiun Yin pouted and complained, “Trying to prod me into it again? Can you try something new next time?”

Meanwhile, he quickly transmitted to Lin Xun, “Brother Lin, the world in the Divine Xuan Mirror is divided into thirty-six heavens. The higher you go, the better the good things you’ll get. This is a very rare opportunity so make sure you don’t waste it. My clan has produced quite many supreme menaces since the primeval era, and most of them have raked in huge benefits in that mirror world.”

Hearing this, Lin Xun realized that this opportunity was obviously much more valuable than he had imagined!

Xuan Shangchen glanced at Xuan Jiun Yin, apparently having guessed that something had been said via transmission, but he was happy to see it.

If his son could become a bosom friend with a character like Lin Xun, then even if he didn't have notable success in cultivation, he could at least get to enjoy a safe and carefree life.

“Can I tag along?” Big Yellow's eyes glowed. It clearly also knew about the benefits in the Divine Xuan Mirror. After all, this was a chaos treasure and also the foundation of the Xuan Clan. Such an opportunity was very hard to come by.

“No way!” Xuan Shangchen flatly refused.

Big Yellow was so furious that it gnashed its teeth for a good while. However, there was nothing it could do as this was the Xuan Clan. As arrogant as the dog was, it wasn’t to the point that it dared to run riot here.

“Wait for me.” Lin Xun looked at Xia Zhi.

“Mhm,” said Xia Zhi right away as if following Lin Xun's instructions was a natural thing to do.

“Let's go.” Xuan Shangchen delayed no further. Taking Lin Xun with him, the two swiftly vanished.

In just seconds, a massive, mysterious portal created by the convergence of chaos light appeared in Lin Xun's vision.

Upon arrival, Xuan Shangchen introduced, “Behind this portal is the world of the Divine Xuan Mirror, called the Divine Xuan Realm. It holds thirty-six heavens that are fully transformed from the primal chaos origin of the Ancient Nebula Road, so whether you study the great dao or train your cultivation there, you will gain unexpected benefits.

“I’ve won a month for you. It’s short, but this kind of opportunity...only happens once in eternity, so please don't waste it.”

Xuan Shangchen then waved his hand. A green, jade token appeared, which he gave to Lin Xun. “You’ll be able to enter as long as you hold this token.”

“Thank you, Senior.” Lin Xun leaped and disappeared into the swirling portal of chaos.

Shortly after, the void fluctuated, from which a white-haired old man emerged.

Seeing the portal gradually closing, the old man was instantly anxious. “Patriarch! The Xuan Clan has never allowed outsiders into the Divine Xuan Realm since the primeval era. Even our clansmen have to go through layers of selection and tests in order to go cultivate in there! How can you...you...”

Xuan Shangchen sighed, “Alas, you could have prevented it if you came a step earlier, Third Uncle. But now...there’s nothing I can do about it.”

The old man was so angry that steam was rising out of his head, “You deliberately acted first and only reported after it’s done!”

“No, I never planned to report it,” said Xuan Shangchen seriously, but he ultimately couldn't hold his laugh in and revealed a smug expression. “If I let you old men know, the boy definitely wouldn't be able to enter there as smoothly as this even if you agree in the end. That’s why I had to resort to this underhanded trick.”

If Lin Xun was here, he would definitely notice the striking resemblance between the current demeanor of Xuan Shangchen, the fiercest Emperor in the Ancient Nebula Road, and that of his son Xuan Jiuyin.

Of course, like father, like son.

Rustle~

The void rippled again, and one clan elder appeared another. Upon learning that Lin Xun had already entered the Divine Xuan Realm, their faces all darkened, and some even flew into a rage.

This was the Xuan Clan's most central and important place, the foundation of their power. No outsider had ever entered it since the beginning of existence!

They could allow Lin Xun in their clan as a guest, but they certainly didn't welcome him to this extent!

Seeing them like this, Xuan Shangchen waved his hand innocently. "No matter what, you guys came late. This means that the kid and the Divine Xuan Realm were destined to meet!"

1. See chapter 2046 for first mention of this, we're only finding out now they are the Luo Clan ❸

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2216: For the Xuan Clan

The Xuan Clan elders were furious, their quivering fingers pointing at Xuan Shangchen as they admonished him.

"Shangchen, you were naughty when you were a child, and that's fine, but it's not now you are the patriarch! Do you really think we old guys can't do anything about you?"

"Simply unseemly!"

An old monster was so angry that he almost kicked Xuan Shangchen's butt.

Xuan Shangchen just listened with a smile, calm and unrattled.

It wasn't until the elders were tired of cursing that he finally spoke, "Seniors, using a chance to enter the Divine Xuan Realm in exchange for the friendship of a future Eternal Supreme...isn't a loss, don't you think?"

The Xuan Clan elders were stunned, their expressions clouded and uncertain.

"But you shouldn't have kept it from us!" said one of them angrily.

Xuan Shangchen donned an ashamed expression and bowed in all directions as he said, "Everyone, you are right for admonishing me. From now on, no matter what decision I make, I will definitely consult with you first. I will not make this kind of serious mistake again!"

The Xuan Clan elders looked at one another as their heads ached. Xuan Shangchen was like a pain in the neck who could annoy people to death while they couldn't do anything about him. His personality simply could kill.

A highly respected old man said, "Forget it. Since it's already irreversible, we should not let this frustrate us.

“Besides, it might not be a bad thing. Lin Daoyuan...is indeed worthy of our attention. As the saying goes, those who turned a blind eye to the pine seedling all rush to flatter it when it grows to scrape the sky. Since we’ve recognized him to be such a seedling, let’s not wait until he grows tall to form a friendship with him.”

Xuan Shangchen strongly nodded. “First Uncle is right! Those who help when you are in need are better than those who butter you up when you are successful.”

Someone frowned. “I’ll just ask, when it comes down to it, do you all accept going to war with Heavenly Emperor Shi because of him?”

After a short silence, the group of Xuan Clan elders all acquiesced.

They themselves had nothing to do with Lin Xun, but on pure consideration for the clan's interests, the idea of having his friendship was very tempting!

He was a disciple of Fangchun Mountain. He had received the legacies of three legendary Great Emperors: Taixuan, Mo Yang, and Zhukong. On top of that, he himself was a supreme Emperor who also possessed the Eternal Supremacy heritage...

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that as long as this young man didn't fall prematurely, he would sooner or later become powerful enough to dominate worlds and reign supreme in the Emperor Stage!

Presented with an opportunity to befriend Lin Xun, the Xuan Clan elders were of course tempted beyond measure. They only hesitated because they were apprehensive of Heavenly Emperor Shi.

One of them asked, “Patriarch, we previously sent people to obstruct Lin Daoyuan, so I'm afraid that we’ve already offended him. Is it still possible...”

Xuan Shangchen solemnly interrupted, “Second Uncle, you've pinpointed the key problem. Why do you think I let him enter the Divine Xuan Realm? It’s to express my apologies on your behalf.”

The elders all nodded. Now that they had calmed down, they realized how wise Xuan Shangchen's move was.

Seeing their expressions relax, Xuan Shangchen struck while the iron was hot, “But this still isn’t enough.”

“Not enough?” Those elders were dumbstruck, almost unable to believe their ears.

Since the beginning of time, Lin Daoyuan was the first outsider ever to enter their Divine Xuan Realm, but such a sincere compensation...was not enough?

Xuan Shangchen patiently explained, “Listen to me. The Divine Xuan Realm is the core treasure of our clan, yes, but considering his potential, do you think it would impact him much if he didn’t get to train there?”

The crowd of elders fell silent.

The cultivation path of a supreme Great Emperor, who carried many legacies and also the fortune of Eternal Supremacy, was indeed not something that could be affected by a single Divine Xuan Realm.

“Humph! After saying so much, you can stop beating around the bush. Just what else are you trying to do for that brat?”

The highly respected elder from before glared at Xuan Shangchen. Knowing the patriarch's character, how could he not tell that the other party had been trying to lay the groundwork for something?

“Leave it to you to know me the best, First Uncle.” Xuan Shangchen gave a thumbs up and flattered the old man, then straightened his face and said, “As you all know, I owe Zhong Qiu, the second disciple of Fangchun Mountain, a huge favor from a long time ago...”

With that, he stated the purpose of Lin Xun's visit, purposely pointing out that he wanted to go to the True Dragon World to kill a woman who had a connection with Heavenly Emperor Shi.

Instantly, those Xuan Clan elders were moved.

“Zhong Qiu wants to wage war with Heavenly Emperor Shi?” someone was visibly startled.

This was indeed sky-breaking news. The elders were unable to calm down after hearing it.

“That should be the case, or else he wouldn’t have sent Lin Xun to do this.” Xuan Shangchen's gaze was serious. “So, whether it's to repay a favor or to take out Heavenly Emperor Shi, how can our clan stand idly by when it comes to Lin Xun's trip to the True Dragon World?”

An elder eagerly nodded. “Yes, we must help!”

The others exchanged glances and couldn't help but chortle. Then, they turned to Xuan Shangchen. “So, this is your true purpose, Patriarch!”

Xuan Shangchen also laughed, “Of course. It’s for the sake of our clan, after all!”

For the Xuan Clan!

The elders all nodded in satisfaction. “You have our approval. Isn’t it just helping him travel to the True Dragon World? Although the path has been blocked, it’s not a big deal. We can just use the Divine Xuan Mirror to blast out a spacetime tunnel to that place!”

“At the end of the day, it's your wisdom that I rely on, Uncles!” Xuan Shangchen smiled and patted the elders on the back, but inside, he let out a long sigh of relief.

He knew too well how stubborn his clan’s elders were. It truly hadn’t been easy to convince them this time....

“This matter needs careful consideration. The True Dragon World is occupied by some troubling old fogeys. They certainly won’t be happy if we cut open a path to their lair.”

“Right, why don't we...show them that treasure that our clan keeps? That would at least deter those domineering old dragons.”

“No, don’t forget that we are helping to send Lin Daoyuan to the True Dragon World. If we do that, I'm afraid those old dragons will make it difficult for our little friend.”

“In fact, I think...”

These Xuan Clan old men had been furious not long ago, but now, they were actually discussing how they should help Lin Xun travel to the True Dragon World.

Xuan Shangchen looked on with a smile and didn't say much.

The world knew of him, Great Emperor Xuanyan Xuan Shangchen, as the fiercest expert in the Emperor Stage, but who knew that within the Xuan Clan, he always used his wits and gift of gab to convince his people?

.....

In the Divine Xuan Realm.

Rumble!

Rolling chaos qi filled the air like big dragons racing between heaven and earth. The aura of origin they emitted was so thick and pure that it made one's heart tremble.

As soon as Lin Xun arrived, he couldn’t stop himself from gasping.

This world was transformed wholly from primal chaos origin. Being in it was like going back to the birth nest of the almighty dao or the primordial chaos, where both the body and mind were bathed in an ocean of wondrous great dao energy!

In an instant, Lin Xun's qi became active, as if cheering as it greedily and frantically sucked in the omnipresent primal chaos origin in the air. It felt like he was being immersed in an immortal spring outside and inside, and he felt so light that he could turn into a feather.

It was only now did Lin Xun deeply understand what a phenomenal treasure this Divine Xuan Realm was. No wonder it was regarded as the foundation of the Primeval Imperial Xuan Clan!

Lin Xun resisted the urge to sit down and meditate immediately. Instead, he flew up.

The Divine Xuan Realm was divided into thirty-six heavens. The higher one went, the greater the benefits one could obtain.

Boom!

As Lin Xun rushed upward, he felt an oppression coming. It was not the pressure from the law power of this world, but instead one that was entirely generated by the power of primal chaos origin.

It was like how the most unique, peerless pill passively radiated a terrifying aura!

This was undoubtedly incredible. Lin Xun looked forward to what was to come more and more.

He shot straight up and reached the sky dome in just moments.

After arriving here, he looked up and saw that there was actually another layer of sky above!

Apparently, he was standing in the second heaven of the Divine Xuan Realm.

The power of primal chaos origin in this heaven was obviously denser than before, permeating the air like a fog. Every breath Lin Xun took and exhaled was brimming with pure energy.

He dared not imagine what kind of divine, marvelous zone the thirty-six heaven was.

With no further hesitation, he charged up again.

The third heaven.

The fourth heaven.

The fifth heaven.

He rocketed without the slightest stagnation, all the way up across layer upon layer of extraordinary heavens.

In the process, the pressure imposed on him kept growing stronger and more violent.

Without exaggeration, cultivators under the Emperor Stage would find it difficult to move an inch here, not because this world was treacherous, but because the power of primal chaos origin filling it was far too tremendous and thick.

It was like asking a normal person to eat an Emperor-grade pill. The pill's aura alone would make it impossible to get close, let alone taking it into one's mortal body.

“No wonder the members of the Xuan Clan need to go through heavy screening and become Emperors to qualify for entry. This...really isn't a place that just anyone can enter!”

Along the way up, Lin Xun marveled as he was overwhelmed with emotions.

When he reached the tenth heaven, he judged that anyone below the third realm of the Emperor Stage would be unable to move forward from here.

In fact, Lin Xun also felt the pressure on him begin to climb.

Reaching the fifteenth heaven, he already had to run his cultivation to counteract and dissolve the terrifying oppression produced by primal chaos origin.

Upon reaching the twentieth heaven, this pressure forced him to utilize all of his strength!

The speed at which he was moving up also started slowing.

However, this was not his limit!

Of course, if it came time when Lin Xun could no longer hold on, he certainly would not push himself. This was a blessed world for cultivation and not a place of fighting and killing.

If he risked injuries to climb higher, how could he still focus on cultivating with a broken body?

In Lin Xun's opinion, the most suitable place for his cultivation was definitely where he was pushed to the limits that he could take and, importantly, stand firm without sustaining any damage!

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

The Prodigies War

Chapter 2217: The Great Dao Has No Form, The Emperor Heart Lights Up

The aura of chaos filled the atmosphere. The higher one traveled, the more terrifying the pressure became.

In the end, Lin Xun stopped at the twenty-seventh heaven.

In this zone, the boundless primal chaos origin took on the forms of various savage birds and beasts that roamed freely in the air.

That wasn't all as there were all sorts of great dao divine flowers, drops of light that flowed into waterfalls, and colorful hazes that surged like tidal waves. They permeated every inch of space.

The scene was so amazing that even if stories of it got out, the world probably would still struggle to believe that such a wonderful place existed!

Even old Emperor experts were destined to go crazy for it.

At the moment, Lin Xun was already feeling quite strained, but not to the point that it could cause injuries.

Exhaling a long breath, he sat down cross-legged and started meditating.

Rumble!

He instantly became a large abyss, spinning fast and generating a terrifying aura that could swallow everything. From all directions, primal chaos origin rushed toward him and produced dull explosions as they gathered inside him.

Soon, thick tides of primal chaos origin power drowned out his figure.

How should one describe this feeling, he felt like a long dried out desert that was finally being embraced by a downpour!

It was so comfortable that Lin Xun almost moaned.

Emperor Stage cultivation demanded the support of an enormous amount of resources. For a supreme Great Emperor with an overly strong foundation like Lin Xun, his cultivation required much, much more than that.

To make a simple analogy, if what an ordinary Emperor needed was a lake to fulfill one training session, then Lin Xun would need an ocean!

Looking at the whole Ancient Nebula Road, there were many blessed lands everywhere, but the only ones that could satisfy his need were the top-grade cultivation paradises.

For example, the bases of the Great Six Courts.

This was also one of the reasons why it was incredibly difficult for an Emperor expert to break through to a higher level.

The number of blessed lands that could satisfy their cultivation in the nebula was already limited. Some clans and powers, even after draining all their resources, could only provide for at most one Emperor expert.

However, the Divine Xuan Realm was a completely different case.

The higher up one went, the thicker and more widespread the primal chaos origin power in the air was. At the moment, Lin Xun couldn't help but lament.

If it was possible to train in here forever, who would need to worry about breaking through?

Rumble!

The region shook as chaos qi rolled in. Lin Xun was like a bottomless abyss that engulfed it all in a frantic and greedy manner.

The vast and grand True Self Emperor World in him also operated, refining the absorbed primal chaos origin in a speed that made the process visible to the naked eyes.

With the passage of time, his True Self Emperor World kept becoming more solid, majestic, and gorgeous.

Simultaneously, Lin Xun perceived the purest great dao law power imprinted in the primal chaos origin. It allowed him to, almost intuitively, comprehend and thus refine those laws into his own dao power!

At this moment, the Divine Xuan Realm shocked him immensely. There was really a reason why the Xuan Clan had been able to be undying since the primeval era until now.

Meanwhile, Lin Xun's five dao bodies were concentrating fully on studying the various scriptures in his possession.

Before he had become an Emperor, what he had figured out from these arts and techniques was limited to below the Emperor Stage.

It was different now that he was a supreme Great Emperor. He could finally grasp and master the parts in them that were exclusive to the Emperor Stage!

Lin Xun's goal was very clear: to thoroughly understand his various inherited scriptures down to their principles, and then coalesce them into his own Emperor scripture.

This was his dao, a dao that encompassed all paths under heavens and derived all arts that could ever exist!

.....

Ten days later.

With an earth-shattering explosion, all the primal chaos origin around Lin Xun was devoured in seconds, leaving not a single drop behind.

He looked as though he had broken a heavy shackle. His aura suddenly climbed up like an erupting volcano!

Interwoven dao lights and auspicious rain set him off like a blazing sun. His glow ripped through space and illuminated the world, so bright, so dazzling.

In his mind-sea, his Will Dharma Form in the form of a furnace vibrated intensely, dispensing all sorts of obscure and miraculous runes.

They were the Emperor dao laws that had been branded in his spirit. They now seemed to have substance, presenting a grand spectacle.

Inside him, his True Self Emperor World tumbled while constantly expanding. If it could be described as a small world before, then currently, it had developed into a big world!

In there, the sky, earth, sun, moon, stars, mountains, rivers, and everything down to a blade of grass were coated in a brilliant luster. Such was a world derived from the purest, most concentrated Emperor origin power.

During this process, Lin Xun's physical body was also enhanced in a completely new way. His flesh looked as if it was made of immortal jade, housing the natural pulses of the dao. His bones were snow-white, and his tendons and veins lustrous as if they had been crafted with divine liquid metal. When his qi and energy operated, they produced metallic sounds.

Meanwhile, the realm of five viscera and six bowels, as well as the area of acupuncture points were also brimming with vitality and dao light. Even his hair diffused misty light, while the strands themselves were black, glossy, and impossible to be cut by a normal divine weapon!

Without exaggeration, a drop of Lin Xun's blood would be considered a top-grade elixir for the average cultivator, having the power to revive the dead from just a set of bones!

A long time later, the soaring aura around him stabilized. All the phenomena disappeared along with it, and everything fell silent.

Lin Xun was now a second realm Emperor, attaining the phase of Formless!

There were nine realms in the Emperor Stage, and each realm was a heavenly rift.

The first realm was the phase of Free From Obsessions. The cultivator was no longer confined by daos and laws. Their body carried no weight, and their heart no attachment.

The second realm was Formless, which was derived from the principle that was 'the dao has no form.'

In this realm, the cultivator's body and mind had perfectly harmonized with the great dao of heaven and earth. Every move they made would be accompanied naturally by their daos and arts, which were no longer bound to fixed shapes and thus the name Formless.

In short, after an Emperor reached this realm, they could be standing in the middle of a bustling street and the mortals, and even normal cultivators, still wouldn't be able to detect their presence.

This was not a secret art to conceal one's aura and location, but a level in cultivation: 'Since the almighty dao has no form but is omnipresent, so can I!'

Of course, in the eyes of the Emperors, this kind of formless was only a realm and not actually the real physical state.

After all, the invisible great dao still left traces that all beings could follow, study, and control.

Such was the second realm of the Emperor Stage.

Upon entering this realm, Lin Xun keenly perceived the radical transformation in his power. It was nothing that the first realm could ever compare!

Most notably, his dao heart had started to present a kind of dazzling and translucent 'heart light'!

When the light of the heart shone upon the Emperor, their future would be full of hope and fortune!

This was the presentation of an Emperor's dao heart when they reached the second realm. Their shell became formless and the light of their heart gathered, allowing them to see through all mysteries!

In other words, the heart light made it easier to study and fathom the order and law powers between heaven and earth.

The Emperor Mind Obstacle that one would face when reaching the third realm of the Emperor Stage was related to the heart light.

After a long silence, Lin Xun's eyes flashed with a strange expression. "A realm breakthrough only three months after I became a supreme Emperor. Those old monsters that hate my guts, I wonder how they would feel if they knew this..."

Indeed, it had only been less than three months, and Lin Xun had once again crossed another heavenly rift to become a supreme second realm Emperor!

If such an astounding speed of advancement was known by those old monsters who hadn't been able to take a step further for thousands of years, they would probably die from anger.

After all, each realm of the Emperor Stage was a barrier so huge that passing it for a cultivator was no different from ascending to sky with one step for a mortal.

Some old first realm monsters were forced to stand still for ten thousand years without being able to break through!

With such a comparison, one could see how ferociously fast Lin Xun leveled up.

Of course, the Divine Xuan Realm played a crucial role in this. As the foundation of the Xuan Clan, it was a unique supreme blessed land.

Meanwhile, Lin Xun was the first Emperor outsider since the beginning of time to enter it, and he had been cultivating in the twenty-seventh heaven at that. Just ten days in here had been worth a hundred years of hard work in the outside world!

One day later.

After Lin Xun solidified his second realm foundation, he leaped to his feet and started moving up.

Less than twenty days out of the one-month period was left, so he didn't want to waste a second of this precious opportunity.

The twenty-seventh heaven could certainly fulfill his needs, but it was not the limit!

Fifteen minutes later.

Lin Xun arrived at the twenty-ninth heaven.

One incense stick of time later.

Lin Xun arrived at the thirty-third heaven and stopped there.

The reason was simple: from the thirtieth heaven up, the pressure posed by primal chaos origin suddenly became several times stronger. It was a very drastic spike compared to before.

It had required Lin Xun's utmost strength to reach the thirty-third heaven.

"Not bad, the primal chaos origin here is almost substantial; it's as thick as a stream of water. Even the law power here presents perfection and purity..."

After a quick analysis, Lin Xun smiled in satisfaction before sitting right down and beginning his meditation.

Rumble!

A tsunami of primal chaos origin instantly shrouded him.

.....

"What? The kid has not only broken through to the second realm but also got to the thirty-third heaven in one go?"

After Xuan Shangchen broke the news, the Xuan Clan elders who had been paying attention to Lin Xun's progress could not remain calm. One by one, they stared blankly into space.

The Divine Xuan Realm was their ancestral ground, so they naturally knew better than anyone the marvels of the thirty-six heavens in there.

Strictly speaking, a first realm Emperor could only cultivate in the first five heavens at best.

A second realm expert could cultivate in the first ten levels.

Going from this, every realm higher meant the ability to access five more heavens in the Divine Xuan Realm.

From the thirty heavens up, only Emperors at the seventh realm and stronger could go there!

In fact, the thirty-third heaven, where Lin Xun currently was at, was a very difficult layer for the average seventh realm Emperor Stage!

This was exactly why the Xuan Clan elders were unable to believe it.

Not only them, but even Xuan Shangchen had been speechless for a long while after he had seen it through the Divine Xuan Mirror. For a second, jealousy had run rampant and he had almost lost control.

Yes, he, the mighty leader of the Xuan Clan, the fiercest Emperor expert in all of the nebula, had been jealous of a junior at that moment!

Chapter 2218: In the Ears of an Attentive Listener

Xuan Shangchen might not be regarded as the strongest Emperor in the nebula, but he was definitely considered the fiercest!

He himself was also the head of the Xuan Clan. Such a dazzling halo was enough to make anyone envy and look up to him.

Yet, such a savage who had long certified his Emperorhood in the primeval era had felt jealous for an instant.

From this, one could imagine how much of a shock the news of Lin Xun cultivating in the thirty-third heaven of the Divine Xuan Realm had brought him.

Therefore, when he saw his clan elders gawk with their jaws agape, he instantly laughed in relief. Since everyone was the same here, no one had to worry about being mocked.

“So to speak, his true battle prowess can rival a seven realm Emperor?” Someone felt their heart tremble at this earth-shattering conclusion. No one else in the world would dare to believe this.

Another lamented, “As early as when he was a first realm supreme Emperor, he was able to kill sixth realm experts and even get the recognition of a peerless Sword Emperor like Caini. Now that he's reached the second realm, his strength is naturally completely different from before.

“It’s quite strange, though. During the primeval era, there were many known supreme Great Emperors who roamed worlds with such splendor that they illuminated the long river of history, but none of them were anywhere near as perverse as this one.”

Hearing this, many looked at Xuan Shangchen.

In the Xuan Clan, Xuan Shangchen held another identity: he was also a supreme Great Emperor! Otherwise, it would never have been possible for him to stand out and get hold of the clan's highest authority.

The corner of Xuan Shangchen's lips twitched. He snarled, "Do you really have to make me admit that I'm not as good as him on the supreme path?"

After a pause, he sighed helplessly, "Well, I admit that the kid is indeed an extraordinary freak. When I was at his current level, I...wasn't as strong as he is now..."

The gazes of the elders grew complicated. Even the fiercest person of their clan had admitted that he was weaker than Lin Daoyuan when he had been a first and second realm supreme Emperor.

This reality was indeed devastating.

However, it also assured these old timers that welcoming Lin Xun had been an extremely wise decision!

"Let's get back to the matter of traveling to the True Dragon World. We must at least come up with a resolution before he exits the Divine Xuan Realm!" An old relic waved his hand, leading the other elders away to resume their discussion.

Xuan Shangchen immediately perked up. Clearly, the old fellows' attitude had taken a complete turn. They had now taken the initiative to accept and maintain the relationship with Lin Xun.

This was certainly a good thing!

.....

Time passed as Lin Xun was fully immersed, body and mind, as he cultivated in the thirty-third heaven of the Divine Xuan Realm.

His five dao clones were comprehending the five great sword legacies, which were the Taixuan Sword Scripture, No Escape, Zhukong Sword Sutra, Tornado Sword Scripture, and Momentary Dao-Slashing Sword.

Among them, the Tornado Sword Scripture had come from Fifteenth Senior Brother Qing Ting, and Momentary Dao-Slashing Sword had come from Jun Huan.

While being equipped with so many legacies was good, trying to integrate them all was not a simple matter. Lin Xun sorted them out and planned to start from his Emperor-grade sword scriptures.

As for arts such as the Great Endless Devour Scripture, the Grand Dao Yellow Court Classic, and the Green Lotus Grotto Art, he would also divide them into different categories for later fusion.

Saints created laws, and Emperors made scriptures!

An Emperor's path was equivalent to the process of wrapping up their entire cultivation into a complete dao scripture.

Time flew. There was suddenly only one day left before Lin Xun needed to leave the Divine Xuan Realm.

“Whew~”

On this day, he awakened from meditation. In his profound eyes, there seemed to be a restless abyss that reflected the galaxy, the sun, the moon, and the heavens.

By now, he had completely consolidated his second realm foundation and even improved it considerably. His cultivation was not far from reaching the peak of this realm.

“If I had another month here, I could try breaking into the third realm...”

Lin Xun found this slightly dissatisfactory, but he also knew very well that his cultivation session in the Divine Xuan Realm was already coming to an end, and that it was already generous of the Xuan Clan to let him be in here for a month.

“Hm?”

When Lin Xun absorbed the new knowledge from his five dao clones, all of a sudden, countless waves of marvelous epiphanies surged into him.

For a moment, it was as if there were five supreme sword daos being interpreted and demonstrated freely in his head.

The Taixuan Sword Qi transformed into 840 million strands, covering the universe like sand as they flexibly derived infinite marvels.

No Escape slashed out, cutting the nine heavens and ten earths, tearing apart the eternal darkness!

The way of drawing the sword, controlling the sword, and sword heart formed streams of light that split the blue sky and cleaved out a path of life and death...

The Tornado Sword rose up, overshadowed heaven, shattered the five elements, roamed the starry void, and chopped down endless stars...

The Momentary Dao-Slashing Sword also appeared like a quick flash, displaying absolute grace before vanishing the next second...

The complete principles of the five supreme Emperor sword scriptures sprang up in Lin Xun's mind.

At the same time, five obscure and inexplicable rune patterns appeared on the Will Dharma Form furnace in his mind-sea.

These five rune patterns represented the five complete supreme sword scriptures that he had mastered, which were Taixuan Sword Scripture, No Escape, Zhukong Sword Sutra, Tornado Sword Scripture, and Momentary Dao-Slashing Sword!

Upon integrating these five scriptures, Lin Xun realized that they had all become his sword daos to wield – as they had been branded into his Great Dao Furnace Art.

However, he was also well aware how difficult the path ahead was to thoroughly fathom and transcend five different apex sword scriptures into his and his own alone.

After all, they each were the culmination of a matchless Sword Emperor's lifework and could be considered the pinnacle of the sword dao. How could they be fused casually?

However, Lin Xun wasn't in a hurry.

He had only been an Emperor for less than half a year, and he still had a long way and long time to go. Sooner or later, he would be able to completely meld these five supreme sword scriptures into one!

Next, Lin Xun let the Green Wood Dao Body focus on studying these five sword scriptures to deduce the fusion method, while the other four clones started to comprehend his other inherited legacies.

“Now, time to choose a suitable life-bound Emperor weapon...”

Lin Xun had been torn about what kind of Emperor weapon could best match his cultivation.

A saber, a spear, a sword, a halberd? Or a hatchet, an axe, a hook, a prong? Or perhaps a pagoda, a seal, or a bell?

Going through the options, none of them could satisfy him.

Lin Xun shook his head and stopped thinking about this for now. Since he currently had no shortage of treasures, he could afford to make a decision later after giving it careful consideration.

Right at this moment, a jade token on him vibrated, informing him that today was his final day in the Divine Xuan Realm!

“A month's transformation here is akin to a hundred years of work in the outside world...”

Lin Xun jumped to his feet and looked around this world that was filled with chaos qi. Suddenly, he was reminded that Mount Heedless, which his senior brothers and sisters had taken away with them, was also a chaos treasure!

If that was the case, then could Mount Heedless also manifest such a miraculous blessed world like the Divine Xuan Mirror?

As Lin Xun pondered this matter, the jade token on his waist shattered into a force that wrapped around him and transported him away.

.....

“Monk, recognize me as your big brother, and I promise I’ll find you an opportunity to enter my clan’s Divine Xuan Realm one day!”

In a palace, Xuan Jiuyin was playfully stroking Ling Kezi's glossy head. *Wow... Smooth to the touch!*

Ling Kezi wore an innocent smile, “Okay, Big Brother, I’ll hold you to it.”

The monk was obviously not stupid as he directly took this chance.

Xuan Jiuyin roared with laughter, “Very good! You are now a good brother of I, Xuan Jiuyin. From now on, whenever I get a piece of meat, you will at least get the broth!”

Ling Kezi said seriously, “I am a monk, so I don’t want meat broth. I only want to enter the Divine Xuan Realm to cultivate once in my life. You made this promise yourself, so you cannot go back on your word, Big Brother.”

He specifically stressed the two words ‘Big Brother.’

Xuan Jiuyin smirked, “Easy stuff. When my old man abdicates, I will be the new head of the Xuan Clan, and us brothers will move into the Divine Xuan Realm and live there. I’ll make sure none of those annoying old fellows nag me about it!”

He then turned to Jintian Xuanyue with a smile. “Miss Xuanyue, I know who you fancy. As long as you recognize me as your big brother, I promise to do everything I can to help you pursue that guy.”

Clad in snow-white clothes with her long, black hair cascading like a waterfall, Jintian Xuanyue sat there like a fairy from a painting, so stunning that she didn't seem to belong in this world.

Xuan Jiuyin's words brought a rosy touch to her fair cheeks, but she scolded him, "You better mind your own business. Become the new head of the Xuan Clan? Are you trying to jinx your father?"

Xuan Jiuyin beamed exultantly, "Hahaha, isn't it natural for a son to inherit the position of his old man? Not to mention that he can't be so thick-skinned to occupy this position forever, right? That'd be too shameless. We have so many clansmen, how could they possibly all agree to that?"

The back of his head suddenly got slapped hard. Xuan Jiuyin stumbled and almost fell on the ground.

"Little brat, who are you calling shameless? I'm not afraid to tell you, when you defeat me is when the position of clan head becomes yours."

Everyone then saw Xuan Shangchen walking into the hall. Together with him were Lin Xun and Xia Zhi.

Xuan Jiuyin grimaced and rubbed his neck, wanting to argue with his old man, but when he saw Lin Xun, he screeched, "Why do I feel like this guy doesn't exist?!"

Ling Kezi and Jintian Xuanyue also nodded. Lin Xun was clearly there in their fields of vision, but their spirit senses could not detect his presence at all!

Xuan Shangchen said, "This is the second realm of the Emperor Realm where one blends into nature and the invisible great dao."

Xuan Jiunyun, Jintian Xuanyue, and Ling Kezi were speechless as a collapse-inducing shock took over them.

They hadn't been able to certify their Emperorhood yet, whereas Lin Xun...had already arrived at the second realm! And he was a supreme Emperor at that!

Xuan Shangchen continued with a complicated expression, "So, now you know how amazing this is. You all were in the same stage before, but now, the gap is getting bigger, and it will only keep getting bigger if you don't put in effort, until sooner or later, you will be thrown far behind, forever unable to walk alongside each other on the path of dao anymore."

A casual remark sounded deliberate to an attentive listener.

At this instant, Jintian Xuanyue tensed up, and her heart quivered.

Forever unable to walk alongside each other on the path of dao anymore? Does it mean that it will be increasingly difficult to see him in the future...?

Chapter 2219: Do I Count As Beautiful?

Wine could not be absent when friends met.

The wine was the Xuan Clan's ten-thousand-year-old wine, “Life is But a Dream.”

Lin Xun personally roasted a complete fifth realm Emperor Five-Colored Peacock. Watching him do it, Xuan Jiuyin marveled, Ling Kezi shook like a leaf, and Jintian Xuanyue was dumbstruck...

When she saw Xia Zhi, she sank even deeper into silence and became absent-minded. Xuan Jiuyin let out a long sigh seeing her like this.

Then, it was time to eat and drink. Three cups of wine down, and everyone couldn't help but feel a light, airy sensation. Life is But a Dream was very strong.

And after a taste of the crispy skin, juicy peacock meat, Xuan Jiuyin dazed out for a good moment. Then, he excitedly wrapped his arm around Lin Xun's shoulder. “For the sake of the quality of my future meals, Big Bro, please let me be your minion!”

Lin Xun grumbled, “You mean you'll be my meal pal?”

Xuan Jiuyin was stunned. “It sure doesn't sound very nice, but it doesn't matter. I'll even give up the clan head position to follow you if it means I get to eat delicious stuff like this for the rest of my life!”

“Try it if you have the gall!” Xuan Shangchen, who was close by, stared deeply at his son until the latter was discomfited.

Xuan Jiuyin looked away, and upon seeing Ling Kezi wolfing down the roasted meat with large chunks, he slapped him. “Aren't you a monk who doesn't even touch meat broth? Why are you eating meat and drinking wine now?”

The slap on the back of his head didn't stop Ling Kezi from chewing and swallowing. He mumbled with his mouth full, “Who would want the broth when there is meat?”

Saying that, he cut down a piece of wing, and as he was about to grab it, Big Yellow's claw beat him to it. “Little monk, this wing is mine!”

A helpless Ling Kezi went on to cut a piece of thigh, but Xia Zhi reached out and snatched it away...

Ling Kezi was instantly anxious. *Aren't you all a bit too overbearing here?*

However, that was not the end. From outside the hall, a group of Xuan Clan elders rushed in clamoring.

“I heard that there is Five-Colored Peacock meat here?” One of them tried to act reserved.

“This smell...is heavenly!” Another deeply inhaled and revealed an intoxicated look.

“Alas, I’ve been alive for tens of thousands of years, but have never tasted the meat of a Five-Colored Peacock before. Little Friend, you won’t mind if we have a bite, right?” Someone donned a smile on their thick, wrinkled face.

At the same time they were speaking, these old fellows made themselves at home, directly sitting down in front of the barbeque and tearing at the meat with their bare hands.

By this point, even Xuan Shangchen couldn’t keep his cool. He fretted, “Uncles, please exercise restraint. You are the face of our Xuan Clan, the most respected and noble, how can you... Hey, don't take that, the neck is mine!”

Ultimately, he also threw all manners out the window and joined the fight over roasted meat.

It was only when Lin Xun spoke up that he would roast another Five-Colored Peacock that everyone revealed satisfied smiles and started acting according to their status.

“Lil’ Jiu, take this bone. What? You don’t want it? This is the precious bone of a fifth realm peacock, a mouthful of bone marrow is as good as a supreme pill!”

“This kid hasn't become an Emperor yet, so he naturally doesn't understand how valuable these things are.”

“Alas, Lil’ Jiu, it’s about time you grew up. Look at Emperor Daoyuan, and now look at yourself. How embarrassing for us all.”

The Xuan Clan elders ate and drank to their hearts’ content while nonchalantly rebuking Xuan Jiuyin, while Lin Xun became ‘the outstanding child of another family.’

Xuan Jiuyin wanted to burst into tears, but it wasn’t like he could argue as someone in the grandson generation...

While grilling the meat, Lin Xun noticed that Jintian Xuanyue seemed a little dispirited. He asked, “Xuanyue, why aren’t you eating?”

Jintian Xuanyue immediately gathered her restless thoughts and whispered, “My lord, I would like to have a toast with you.”

With that, she picked up the gourd and filled a cup for Lin Xun and herself respectively.

“Sure.” Lin Xun raised his cup with a smile.

Jintian Xuanyue's beautiful starry eyes gazed at him as she wanted to say something.

In the end, she sighed in her heart and said, “I wish you a safe trip to the True Dragon World, and that you’ll achieve what you set out for.”

She then raised her cup and drained it. Her fair, jade-like face was quickly flushed with a touch of red as the wine seemed to be above her tolerance.

However, she poured another cup and turned to Xuan Jiuyin with a winsome smile. “Young Master Xuan, I would like to have a toast with you as well, thank you for your hospitality during this period.”

Xuan Jiunyun couldn't help but feel a little worried. “Miss Xuanyue, Life is But a Dream is very strong. Drink slowly.”

Jintian Xuanyue smiled and once again drank it all in one go. Taking on a fiery red haze, her picturesque face was charming beyond comparison.

“Ling Kezi, come, have a drink with me.” She poured another cup.

Lin Xun watched Jintian Xuanyue drink recklessly in a daze and sighed in his heart.

Some things were hard to ignore...so how could he not feel it?

It wasn't long before Jintian Xuanyue got drunk and rested her face on a table. Her starry eyes glazed over, her red lips slightly parted as she murmured softly.

“Life is But a Dream... Good name... How great would it be...if it’s all just a dream...? Because at least I’ll wake up from it one day...”

Two lines of tears quietly streamed down from her eyes, but no one could see it as she had turned around so that her forehead was resting on her arm.

“As long as you are well, my heart is free of worry.

“As long as you are well, there is nothing else I want in life.

“As long as you are well, I cannot linger.”

Mumbling, Jintian Xuanyue drifted off, as if too tired, or as if so intoxicated that she had fallen into a fleeting life in her dream.

.....

Lin Xun woke up from his hangover the next morning. Recalling the joyous and lively scenes from the previous night, he couldn't help but smile. He hadn't been that relaxed in a long time.

He got up and walked out of the room to see Xia Zhi, who had long been waiting there, cracking and eating roasted seeds at the table. They were a kind of plump and crystalline seeds full of aeth qi harvested from Snow Spirit Sunflowers. The seeds were like diamonds with a fresh taste and a crunchy texture.

Big Yellow was also there, still sleeping like a log with a bone in its mouth.

Ling Kezi was sitting cross-legged with a solemn appearance, his finger turning the rosary beads while he recited, "All things constricted are like a dream, an illusion, a bubble and a shadow, like dew and lightning... Must not eat too much next time..."

Lin Xun scanned the room without finding Xuan Jiuyin and Jintian Xuanyue, which startled him.

While he was in thought, Xuan Jiunyun walked into the hall with a grin. "Good morning, big bro."

Lin Xun asked, "Where is Miss Xuanyue?"

"Uh..." Xuan Jiunyun sighed, "Gone."

Lin Xun was stunned. "Gone? Gone where?"

"Home. She said she had been out training for too long so her family and friends at home must be worried. She left very early in the morning." Xuan Jiunyun then glanced quickly at Xia Zhi and whispered, "Big bro, you can't *not* have seen it, can you? Miss Xuanyue..."

Lin Xun waved his hand. "There's no need to say it, I understand."

Xuan Jiunyun was angry. "Since you understand, why did you have to break her heart?"

Lin Xun's heart was also in turmoil.

Jintian Xuanyue was the most dazzling pearl of the Imperial Jintian Clan, the most beautiful woman of White Emperor Star Field. She was also a genius in cultivation with peerless grace...

In the nebula's younger generation, her talent, heritage, strength, and origin could be considered top-class. No matter where she went, she should be surrounded and revered by admirers.

Yet, such an exceptional woman had been following him since the days on Whirlwind Ship, taking care of his daily life and doing her best to assist him...

Only now did Lin Xun realize that he had gotten used to her being around over the years. She had learned and understood his character and his preferences while making her presence as comfortable as the spring breeze for him. She had quietly walked with him through storms and tasted the ups and downs without complaint.

However, she had never once made any request for herself...

Lin Xun felt a pang of guilt at this thought.

Lin Xun had thought that he had never disappointed anyone in his life, but today, Jintian Xuanyue's departure made him feel like he had failed her. It punched a hollow in his heart.

He felt lost.

“Big brother...” Xuan Jiuyin wanted to say something else.

Lin Xun waved his hand. “If you really consider me a brother, then do not mention this anymore.”

Dropping these words, he turned around and walked into his room. He needed some time alone.

A helpless Xuan Jiuyin scratched his head, truly puzzled why a mighty supreme Great Emperor like Lin Xun could be so dense when it came to love.

Since the dawn of time, who on the Ancient Nebula Road with brilliant talent didn't have multiple lovers?

Not to mention having lovers, many even had plenty of concubines!

His father Xuan Shangchen, for example, had been a flirtatious young man, dispensing love everywhere he had gone. As a result, Xuan Jiuyin had like eighteen step-mothers... Each one of them was as stunning as a goddess!

Growing up in such an environment, Xuan Jiuyin really couldn't understand how Lin Xun could be so hard-hearted.

He couldn't help but look at Xia Zhi. Her face was covered by her hat, but even when she was sitting casually, her every movement gave off a kind of indescribable, mysterious beauty.

However, Xuan Jiuyin didn't think that Jintian Xuanyue would be inferior!

Beauties of this world were like different flowers that excelled in their own way. There was no such thing as ‘the most beautiful.’

Therefore, Xuan Jiuyin wondered if Lin Xun was being watched too closely...

“Miss Xia Zhi, do you think Miss Xuanyue is nice?” He walked up to Xia Zhi, who was still munching on sunflower seeds, and sat opposite her.

Xia Zhi nodded.

Xuan Jiuyin continued, “Is Miss Xuanyue pretty? Of course, it’s not appropriate to ask a woman if someone else is beautiful. What I mean is that, let’s not allow Big Bro to turn into a ruthless man, right? Any other man won’t be able to bring themselves to hurt such a beautiful girl...”

After a moment of silence, Xia Zhi asked, “As long as a woman is beautiful, no one can bear to hurt her?”

Xuan Jiuyin said without thinking, “Of course! It also applies to men as well. Such as Big Bro, he is the first supreme cultivator in one hundred thousand years to become an Emperor and make a legend. He is handsome and noble like dragons and phoenixes, as bright as the sun and as elegant as an immortal. All the girls can’t help but love him...”

He abruptly stopped mid sentence.

Opposite him, Xia Zhi had lifted the brim of her hat. Her clear, star-like eyes were fixed on him as she asked this.

“Do I count as beautiful?”

Xuan Jiuyin could no longer push out a word. He had frozen from head to toe, his eyes losing focus. He was in a state of utter shock from inside out, and his mind was blank as if his soul had left his body.

Chapter 220: Divine Xuan Mirror

Xuan Jiuyin froze there, dumbfounded.

This was the first time he saw a woman who was so strikingly beautiful. She was like a goddess who had mistakenly fallen into the mortal world, so stunning and ethereal that taking one look at her would make people feel embarrassed about themselves.

Especially, when those star-like, crystal clear eyes gazed at him, Xuan Jiuyin almost suffocated. She was obviously right in front, but felt impossible to approach.

Xuan Jiuyin looked like his soul had wandered off, at which Xia Zhi's delicate, inky brows furrowed. She pulled down the brim of her hat to cover her face again.

Only then did Xuan Jiuyin return to his senses, letting out a long sigh in what seemed to be relief. He looked at Xia Zhi, who had resumed sitting quietly, with lingering shock and amazement.

"No wonder Brother Lin cares about you so much..." lamented Xuan Jiuyin. Her beauty could simply shake one's mind to the point they dared not imagine how such divine, such transcendent beauty could exist.

At the same time he said that, Xia Zhi also commented as if she was relieved, "Looks like I'm also considered beautiful."

Xuan Jiuyin was stunned. *Why is this even a question?*

He asked seriously, "You really don't know how beautiful you are?"

Xia Zhi nodded. "It's not like a beautiful face can grow food."

Xuan Jiuyin was speechless.

Are you kidding me? How can such a beautiful person not know how beautiful she is?

He was about to go crazy.

A long time later, Xuan Jiuyin took a deep breath and asked, "Miss Xia Zhi, have you heard of the phrase 'disastrous beauty'?"

Xia Zhi shook her head.

Xuan Jiuyin's forehead wrinkled. "You just have to remember that whoever sees your beauty will go mad to pursue you, so unless necessary, don't let other people see your face, or else it may bring a catastrophe of earth-shaking proportions. "

Xia Zhi simply said, "Oh."

Xuan Jiuyin wanted to say more to emphasize the matter, but Xuan Shangchen and a group of Xuan Clan elders had walked into the hall.

Today was the day that Lin Xun's group set off to the True Dragon World!

.....

Above a starry sky.

Xuan Shangchen and Lin Xun stood side by side. Around them were Xia Zhi, Big Yellow, Xuan Jiuyin, and Ling Kezi.

In a distant place, a group of Xuan Clan elders were busy preparing for the opening of a tunnel to the True Dragon World.

“The True Dragon World moved from the Ancient Nebula Road in the beginning of the primeval era. Over these countless years, quite a number of the True Dragon Clan descendants have come to the Ancient Nebula Road, but technically speaking, the True Dragon World ceased being a part of us long ago.” Xuan Shangchen began to give Lin Xun some important information.

The True Dragon World was inhabited by countless beings and communities, while the True Dragon Lineage was the one and only ruling clan.

The True Dragon World had passages connecting to the Celestial Phoenix Nest, the Black Tortoise Continent, the White Tiger Sacred Mountain, and likewise to the other side of the cosmos.

Whether it was the True Dragons, the Celestial Phoenixes, the Black Tortoises, or the White Tigers, they were all primordial clans in its purest sense. The depths of their foundation knew no bounds.

According to Xuan Shangchen, a True Dragon descendant held an absolute advantage over a human cultivator in the same stage. Only a supreme human counterpart might have the power to fight them to a tie.

On top of that, the True Dragon Clan had many powerful experts and plenty of Emperors!

A Dragon Emperor, even without setting foot on the supreme path, could dominate a normal Emperor of the same realm by virtue of their superior bloodline.

After introducing the situation of the True Dragon World, Xuan Shangchen advised Lin Xun, “You must tread with caution there. Those fellows from the True Dragon Lineage, no matter their age, are all incredibly arrogant and will go to any length to defend their own clansmen.”

Lin Xun nodded. His journey to the True Dragon World this time had only two purposes. One was to find Zhao Jingxuan, and the other was to kill the purple-clothed woman called Yanxing.

“Finished! Patriarch, time for you to do your part!” a joyful voice came from the distance.

The Xuan Clan elders, after a joint effort to exert enormous power, had opened up a vortex.

Xuan Shangchen nodded and handed a jade slip to Lin Xun, “Give this to the senior in Omega Secret-Realm.”

Lin Xun was caught off guard before he realized that Xuan Shangchen was talking about Xi!

The fact that a clan’s leader like Xuan Shangchen, who had lived for who-knew-how-many years, addressed Xi as a senior made Lin Xun feel a little weird.

However, it made sense when he thought about it. When Xuan Shangchen had entered the Omega Secret-Realm for the trials, he had only been a young man below the Saint stage.

While, at that time, Xi had already been stationed before the Omega Door!

Xuan Shangchen said, “This slip contains some clues to her memories and origin. They may just let her remember something.”

Lin Xun instantly realized the value of the jade slip. He carefully put it away.

“Everyone, please make some room.” Xuan Shangchen took a deep breath.

A monstrous aura suddenly rushed out from him, causing the universe to tremble violently in torrential rumbles.

Lin Xun and the others retreated far away.

“Rise!” shouted Xuan Shangchen, and behind him, a desolate, primal world emerged, sprawling infinitely across the void.

In the center of this world was a full moon shining alone.

This was Xuan Shangchen's True Self Emperor World. It was accompanied by a law power so terrifyingly powerful and oppressive that Lin Xun stopped breathing and his heart shook.

“This old lad has actually stepped onto that path just like Master!” Big Yellow widened in shock.

“Go!” Xuan Shangchen swung his hand.

The bright, full moon instantly whistled out from that boundless world. As soon as it appeared in this piece of universe, a dazzling, clear glow spread, wanting to illuminate the eternal darkness!

Anyone who saw this full moon felt like they were seeing the embodiment of the almighty dao that was brimming with an unspeakable aura of ascendancy.

It was overwhelmingly gorgeous, dropping billions of divine lights and blotting out the starry sky!

This full moon was the Divine Xuan Mirror, the foundation of the Xuan Clan!

A thick pillar of light shot out from the mirror like the most beautiful silver star river, and slammed into the vortex that the Xuan Clan old monsters had opened up.

Rumble!

It instantly chiseled out a tunnel inside the vortex. It shuttled through time and space, stretching into the depths of the void.

“Nephew, quick!” said Xuan Shangchen sonorously.

“Go!” Big Yellow led the way, diffusing an endless dao aura that enveloped Lin Xun and Xia Zhi as it charged toward the swirling portal.

Xuan Jiuyin yelled at the top of his lungs, “Big Bro, take care! If possible, bring back some dragon meat for me!”

Ling Kezi also vigorously waved his hand to see Lin Xun off.

In just seconds, Lin Xun’s group had disappeared into the vortex.

Fifteen minutes later, Xuan Shangchen put away the Divine Xuan Mirror, his face all pale while panting.

Carving out a path across space and time to the True Dragon World was no simple task.

Fortunately, it had gone smoothly this time.

Xuan Jiuyin sighed, “Alas, who knows when we can see each other again after this. I’ll miss him every time I remember the taste of last night's peacock meat...”

Ling Kezi said, “Me too.”

Xuan Shangchen glared at the two fellows. “From today onwards, you guys will start your seclusion, and you will only come out when you break through to the Emperor Stage!”

“Yes, that's how it should be,” the Xuan Clan elders gleefully jested. *This brat Xuan Jiuyin is too lazy and unmotivated, so he must be trained and polished more.*

“Pop, don’t forget Miss Xuanyue.” Xuan Jiuyin's pupils darted around as he quickly said, “If possible, please let her go with us to train in the Divine Xuan Realm.”

Xuan Shangchen was surprised. “You have your eyes on that girl?”

Xuan Jiuyin rolled his eyes, “How could I? I just want to help her out.”

Xuan Shangchen waved his hand. “Alright.”

Ling Kezi couldn't help but ask through transmission, “Jiuyin, didn't Miss Xuanyue leave?”

Xuan Jiuyin quietly replied, “Of course she didn't. I just wanted to test Lin Xun's attitude toward her. Anyway, I won't go into this. Let's just remember to help Xuanyue out whenever we can.”

Ling Kezi nodded fiercely, Jintian Xuanyue...was indeed a wonderful girl!

In the Xuan Clan.

Jintian Xuanyue was alone, staring at the sky. Her clothes fluttered as she was lost in thought.

“Only those who are capable of being infatuated can be passionate about the dao.” The white-haired Xuan Caini, dressed in a colorful outfit, quietly appeared next to Jintian Xuanyue and looked at her. “Would you like to learn the sword from me?”

Jintian Xuanyue was stunned. “Senior... Are you doing this out of pity for me?”

Xuan Caini's eyes took on a touch of tenderness. “Foolish girl, you don't want to grow further and further away from the person you like on the path of great dao, do you?”

As early as the first day Jintian Xuanyue had appeared in the Xuan Clan, Xuan Caini had sensed great infatuation from this little girl.

Xuan Caini's sword dao was likewise based on infatuation.

It didn't matter what the obsession was about, as long as the person was capable of it. Without a crazy obsession, one could not become a demon. Incapable of infatuation, one could not be passionate about the dao!

After a long time, Jintian Xuanyue took a deep breath and nodded. “Yes, please teach me your sword!”

Xuan Caini smiled, “You will not be disappointed. Even if it means using all of my clan's resources, I will make you into a peerless Sword Emperor that surpasses even me!”

.....

Inside the Deva Secret Domain in the Return Dominion.

Underneath the ruins of Fangchun Mountain's gate, there was a series of rustling noises.

Shortly after, the broken monument with 'crescent moon three stars' written on it heavily collapsed.

A figure crawled out with difficulty from beneath.

His hair was disheveled. His whole body was riddled with repulsing dao wounds. His skin had peeled off in many places. He looked indescribably miserable.

He stood up tremblingly, his eyes raging with spiteful, violent hatred.

"Old Bodhi, when I, Luo Yunshi, return to the Ancient Nebula Road, I swear to wipe out those remnants of Fangchun Mountain and destroy whatever that you have left behind, all of them!" he roared, his voice shaking the ruins.

If the big names in the Ancient Nebula Road were here, they would never believe that this ragged, scarred, and beggar-like figure was the mighty Heavenly Emperor Shi who wielded the taboo law power!

Somewhere else in Deva Secret Domain, in a valley with a little stream flowing through it.

A devilishly handsome, golden-robed man with shining eyes jolted up from his sleep and shouted in annoyance, "A'lu, what stupid beast is screaming?"

Next to him, a stout man scratched his head and pointed toward the horizon. "Dunno, but it seems to come from the ruins of Fangchun Mountain."

Chapter 2221: Golden Leaf City

On the stout man's shoulder, a white-clad, little man nodded with his arms crossed on his chest. "Correct."

On this little man's shoulder perched a gorgeously colorful butterfly. As it fluttered its wings, the air around was shredded, revealing countless tiny cracks.

"Go, let's go and have a look. I'll slaughter that beast for disturbing my sweet dream!" The golden-robed man climbed to his feet.

Just as he did, a big black bird smashed a big black wok at his forehead.

CLANG!

The golden-robed man almost fainted. His forehead had swollen into a big, red bump.

The big black bird proudly said, “Miss A’hu said you can only leave this valley after you become an Emperor.”

“I’ll friggin’ murder you!” Hugging his head, the golden-robed man rushed after the despicable, sneaky bird as it speedily flew away, even jeering at him while it did. Such an attitude really was asking for a beating.

“A’lu, if you are still my brother, help me kill the bird!” clamored the golden-robed young man. “Little Silver and Little Butterfly, too, let’s go at it together! F*ck this bird, I must stew it in that black wok today!”

Far away, near the mouth of the valley, A’hu was sitting cross-legged. Hearing the noisy commotion behind her, she smiled as she was no stranger to it.

Back then, she had led Toady’s party from the Kunlun Dominion through a winding secret spacetime tunnel, with the intention to return to the Spirit Burial Sea.

To everyone’s surprise, the secret tunnel had been pulled by the power of the Return Dominion, causing their group to fall directly into it.

Afterwards, they had followed Toady to this Deva Secret Domain that Lin Xun had once entered.

However, a terrifying calamity had befallen them soon after that, leading to them being trapped in this valley while trying to avoid getting killed.

Woe was a blessing. Although this valley was like a cage that could not be broken, it was also a rare blessed land for cultivators, with steaming chaos qi and surging dao origin power.

Over these years, all of them had made rapid breakthroughs in their cultivation.

A’hu had speculated that in order to leave, they needed to be at the Emperor Stage to shatter the restrictive power of this valley.

Right now, they had no choice but to painstakingly cultivate here, waiting for the chance to become Emperors.

.....

Ten days later.

News that Heavenly Emperor Shi had returned spread throughout the Ancient Nebula Road!

All worlds were shaken and gave this matter their whole attention. Everyone was waiting for the reaction of Heavenly Emperor Shi, who had been acting like the ruler of the nebula, when he learned that Emperor Daoyuan had snatched the fortune of Eternal Supremacy.

What kind of punishment would he mete out to Copper Sparrow House for sheltering Emperor Daoyuan?

It was also then that many great powers suddenly realized something. Copper Sparrow House, one of the Three Dark Giants, had completely vanished as if it had evaporated from the face of the Underworld.

What everyone found impossible to believe was that after Heavenly Emperor Shi returned, he did not act on this, but instead chose to enter seclusion!

Soon after, breaking news came out that Heavenly Emperor Shi had suffered a serious dao injury in the Return Dominion!

Like a stone that stirred up a thousand waves, the news threw everyone into disarray. It was unthinkable that Heavenly Emperor Shi, who controlled the taboo law power like the lord of the nebula, had suffered such a great loss in the Return Dominion.

Simply inconceivable!

“Heh, just as I expected it to be.”

Zhong Qiu couldn't help but chuckle when he heard about this. No one knew better than him that while the gate of Fangchun Mountain had crumbled, their territory still was not something that anyone could casually intrude!

“The day I master the power of Nirvana of Transcendence will be the day I take your head, old thief.” Zhong Qiu slowly closed his eyes and fell into deep meditation.

.....

BOOM!

The stars swirled into a blur, and everything was turned upside down.

Lin Xun and his group abruptly appeared in a vast and magnificent world.

“Is this the True Dragon World?” He instantly felt the much thicker air in this place. It was as if he had entered an unexplored primal land permeated with rough and boundless law power.

Wisps of crystalline dao light filled the air. A mortal probably wouldn't survive a second in this world.

The aeth qi here was heavy, endless, and surging as it posed a mountainous pressure. It was countless times more condensed than outside.

A normal fifth realm Emperor might not be able to teleport in this atmosphere because they wouldn't be strong enough to break through a law power this thick and strong.

Big Yellow took a deep breath, closed its eyes, and sensed the surroundings for a moment before declaring, "There are traces of True Dragon aura in this heaven and earth. It's the True Dragon World all right."

Lin Xun and Xia Zhi immediately felt at ease. They looked around and saw nothing but an infinite expanse.

The mountains, rivers, and everything between the sky and the ground were massive.

Each mountain reached as high as several hundred thousand feet, and some even tens of millions, while stretching endlessly. In this vast land, a random flower grew hundreds of feet tall, and any tree required over a hundred people to fully embrace it. Even a random leaf was as big as a millstone.

The butterflies dancing in the air were all dozens of feet in size, as if they weren't normal animals but demonic spirits!

A while later, Lin Xun withdrew his gaze and asked, "Big Yellow, have you ever heard just how vast the True Dragon World is?"

Big Yellow shook its head. "Legend has it that the original form of a True Dragon's Emperor Ancestor, when meandering, extends as far as a hundred thousand miles and is so massive that they blot out the whole sky. Therefore, a plane that can house an entire True Dragon community cannot be small."

Lin Xun immediately frowned. "Then how should we go about finding the True Dragon Clan?"

Second Senior Brother had said that the purple-clothed woman, Yanxing, had gone to the True Dragon World to get the Ancestral Dragon Blood from the True Dragon Clan. Her purpose was to revive the Nameless Esteemed Emperor from a wisp of remnant spirit.

This meant that Lin Xun had to find the True Dragon Clan in order to kill Yanxing.

Moreover, Zhao Jingxuan was also at the True Dragon Clan, so she might be able to help in some way.

Big Yellow said, "Let's ask around first. As the absolute lord of the True Dragon World, the location of the True Dragon Clan shouldn't be a secret here."

Lin Xun nodded.

"I'll help you find Yanxing," Xi's voice suddenly rang out.

The next second, she stepped out from the Omega Secret-Realm, her delicate figure emanating an illusory rain of light, mysterious and transcendent.

Her voice was clear and cold. "I've fought her before. So long as she appears in the True Dragon World, I can capture her presence and locate her."

Lin Xun grinned. "That's awesome."

Then, he suddenly remembered something. He took out the jade slip that Xuan Shangchen had given him and gave it to her. "This is from Senior Xuan Shangchen."

Xi opened the slip and took a look at it. After a long silence, she said, "So I'll have to visit the other side of the cosmos no matter what...?"

In the jade slip, there were clues concerning her lost memories and identity, but they were fragmentary and vague.

The only certain thing was that all the clues pointed to the other side of the cosmos!

"When the time comes, I'll help you look for it," said Lin Xun.

Xi nodded.

Big Yellow, who had been staring at Xi, abruptly said, "Fellow Daoist, has your cultivation already reached that level..."

Xi glanced at Big Yellow. "You are correct. I have crossed that threshold."

Big Yellow marveled, "It's not an easy one to cross. Over countless years, the numbers of people in the nebula who have managed to do this can be counted on one hand!"

Lin Xun curiously asked, "What cultivation stage are you talking about?"

Big Yellow scornfully dismissed him, "It's not something that you, a second realm Emperor, can even think about. You'll naturally understand when you become an Emperor Ancestor."

As the group chatted, there was spatial fluctuation in the distance.

“Quick, over there! Just now, a huge crack appeared there and produced a very powerful phenomenon.”

In a cacophony of voices, a group of figures rushed over from the horizon.

Their appearances were unusual. Some had feathered wings on their backs, some had a bull’s head and a human body, and some were ferocious birds with golden feathers. From the variety of odd shapes, they clearly belonged to different races.

When they saw Lin Xun’s group, they were stunned and quickly became uncertain.

Originally, they had thought that the phenomenon was due to some precious treasure being birthed, but apparently, their guess was wrong.

“Looks like we won’t have to investigate blindly.” Big Yellow bared its teeth with an evil laugh. “Too bad it’s just some puny thugs of the Saint Stage, so uh...you, I’ll leave it to you to deal with them.”

“What are you going to do?” asked a minotaur nervously as their expression quickly dropped.

The other beings were also tensed up inside. In their eyes, the aura of Lin Xun’s group was simply too intimidating. They had the might of gods even though they were only standing there casually.

“Don't be nervous, we just need some information.” Lin Xun's voice was friendly as he proceeded to tell the other party that he wanted to visit the True Dragon Clan.

Immediately, those beings revealed strange expressions. These people don’t even know where the True Dragon Clan is? They definitely aren’t from this world.

That minotaur hurriedly said, “Seniors, the den of True Dragon Clan is in the depths of the East Sea, but very few know its exact location.”

The other beings all confirmed this as they nodded.

The True Dragon Clan was the overlord of this world, high and mighty. Their specific habitat was naturally not something that could be known by the public.

“How far is the East Sea from here?” asked Lin Xun.

“About a billion miles away,” replied a being with feathered wings.

Lin Xun and Big Yellow looked at each other. A billion miles? This True Dragon World is too big!

Next, Lin Xun inquired about other matters and learned that in this boundless True Dragon World, every city was presided over by a major force that was affiliated with the True Dragon Clan. His group might be able to find more information on the True Dragon Clan from the leaders of these major forces.

Several million miles away from here, there was a huge city called Golden Leaf City. The leader of this city was from the Imperial True Hou Clan.

After getting all this information, Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, Xi, and Big Yellow teleported away.

When they finally left, those beings looked like they had survived a disaster, furiously wiping their sweat while their hearts palpitated.

Those humans were too terrifying!

An hour later, Lin Xun could already see the outline of a huge city on an open and expansive land.

He reckoned that this was Golden Leaf City that was under the control of the Imperial True Hou Clan!

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2222 The Dwindling Human Race

Lofty and magnificent, Golden Leaf City was the largest city within a million-mile radius, and it had been under the reign of the Imperial True Hou Clan from day one of its existence.

Every day, inhabitants of various major tribes in the vicinity would come to Golden Leaf City to do trading, the commodities mostly being cultivation resources.

As a result, Golden Leaf City was incredibly prosperous and heavily populated. In terms of area, it could also be ranked in the top 100 largest cities in the True Dragon World.

“Big Yellow, we're here for information, so no unwarranted action without my order,” stressed Lin Xun.

This dog was too bossy and arrogant. It would definitely be a troublemaker if left unrestrained.

Big Yellow snorted out a laugh with a disdainful look. “Relax. I can't bother with those average folks. Why would gods in the sky bother with ants, right?”

These words were harsh to hear and signified a crooked worldview.

However, Lin Xun was too lazy to correct Big Yellow. As long as it wouldn't misbehave, nothing else mattered.

Lin Xun instructed Xi and Xia Zhi to conceal their auras as he wanted to keep a low profile to avoid unnecessary trouble.

Then, wasting no more time, they headed toward the distant Golden Leaf City.

Along the way, the group saw many strange-looking beings. Some were recognizable, while some were existences like Big Yellow and Xi who Lin Xun had only seen now for the first time in his life.

For example, there were these dwarf-like beings that were only a foot tall. Dense roots grew out from their two legs, and on their head was a cluster of azure-green, leafy branches. They had triangular eyes, a big nose, and a mouth full of sharp, snow-white fangs, making them appear ferocious.

It was difficult to tell whether this was a plant being or an animal cultivator. In short, it was quite peculiar.

There were also beings who looked like a huge pinball. Their method of flying was bouncing in the air, which gave people the urge to kick them...

Soon, Lin Xun and the others noticed that no matter which race, everyone along the way revealed strange expressions upon seeing them, as if surprised, as if they were staring at a group of monsters.

Lin Xun furrowed his brows. *What's this situation?*

"Haven't you noticed? We haven't seen a single human cultivator so far. Perhaps that's why they reveal strange looks upon our appearance," Xi calmly pointed out.

Lin Xun nodded. Only now did he realize that human cultivators seemed to be very scarce in the True Dragon World.

Even though some beings here assumed a humanoid form, their features and aura were fundamentally different from the human race.

"This friend of the canine race." A golden-haired man with a robust physique was suddenly seen flying toward them. His eyes were as wide as bells, and his rock-like arms were covered in a thick layer of scales.

Looking at Big Yellow, he pointed at Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Xi. "These are your human slaves?"

Big Yellow was stupefied. Looking at Lin Xun and the others, the latter were all frowning as the man's question carried contempt toward the human race.

Looking at the robust man, his demeanor and words were casual and natural. Apparently, he had long been accustomed to viewing humans as lowly slaves.

Moreover, the fact that he was talking directly to Big Yellow spoke volumes about his attitude.

Big Yellow asked, "What's your business?"

"Our Young Master has his eyes on this slave girl." The robust man pointed at Xi. "I want to buy her, name your price."

Big Yellow's eyes widened, seemingly incredulous, "You...want to buy her?"

The robust man frowned. "It's just a lowly slave, my friend. You don't think that our Golden Dragon-Lion Clan can afford her?"

Saying that, he casually tossed a storage bag in front of Big Yellow. "In this bag is one thousand True Dragon Coins, enough for you to buy seventeen or eighteen human slaves from the market."

Big Yellow burst out laughing, "Where is your Young Master?"

The robust man pointed to the distance. There, a huge, gold-gilded treasure ship was docked in the void, glowing resplendently in the sunlight.

When Lin Xun and the others looked over to see a blonde-haired, valiant looking young man in sophisticated attire come out from the ship. His eyes swept over like electricity as he said, "My friend, I got my eye on that chick, so do me a favor, will you?"

His words exuded arrogance.

Big Yellow sighed, "Lin Xun, it's not that I want to cause trouble. These blind assholes just foolishly ran to me with a death wish."

The robust man flew into a rage. "What did you say?!"

Big Yellow glanced at him, and *boom!* The latter exploded to pieces of flesh and blood, which were wiped into oblivion the next second.

Big Yellow scornfully said, "Yelling and screaming in front of me, do you really think that I really won't bother with ants?"

On the distant golden treasure ship, the young man frowned and shouted, “How dare you kill my attendant?!”

Big Yellow had no qualms about killing this kind of character. It didn’t even bother saying a word to them.

The dog swept its eyes and uttered, “Bang!”

The golden treasure ship exploded. The well-dressed young man didn't even have a chance to escape as he directly exploded with the treasure ship.

From beginning to end, Lin Xun did nothing to stop Big Yellow. Even if the dog hadn’t done anything, he himself would not be courteous to those who dared to prey on Xi.

Since this area wasn’t far from Golden Leaf City, the explosion of the Golden Dragon-Lion Clan’s ship startled the various beings in the surroundings.

“How dare that lowly human make a move against members of the Golden Dragon-Lion Clan?” Many found it hard to believe.

“After so many years of being slaves and enslaved, when did they get the guts to act so boldly? Are these guys trying to revolt?” A hubbub broke out as countless astonished or dubious gazes fell on Lin Xun’s group.

Hearing their exclamations, Lin Xun and the others couldn't help but frown. The beings of this True Dragon World seemed extremely unfriendly to the human race!

“Outrageous! How dare you make a scene in front of Golden Leaf City?! Soldiers, arrest those human scum!” a thunderous bellow suddenly came out from the huge city on the horizon, stirring the clouds.

On the city tower, a figure with a monstrous might stood. Many recognized it to be Hou Kui, a quasi-Emperor of the Imperial True Hou Clan!

Almost instantly, a group of experts rushed out from Golden Leaf City. Clad in hard armor and wielding weapons, they murderously charged toward Lin Xun’s group.

Swish!

This time, it was Xi who moved. She casually waved her hand.

Like a bunch of small insects caught in a hurricane, the dozens of beings charging in the void were shredded into blood mist.

Sweeping the region with a wave of her hand, Xi had exterminated all the True Hou Clan’s city guards!

Every being around was dumbstruck for a brief moment before they started screaming in horror. The scene became chaotic.

Even Lin Xun hadn't expected that Xi would make a move. He couldn't help but glance at her.

The latter said in her usual cool and clear voice, "With our power, why should we hold back?"

With that, she disappeared into thin air. The next second, she appeared on top of the city tower and grabbed the ferocious quasi-Emperor Hou Kui.

Hou Kui's murderous and arrogant attitude just a moment before had been replaced by fear. He almost pissed himself. "Just who are you all?"

Crack!

Hou Kui's neck was then snapped. Xi casually drew out his spirit and scanned it with a secret technique.

Big Yellow was excited. "See that, kid? That is how we act. Of course we should keep a low-profile when necessary, but when it comes time to display our power, who cares if we flood the whole world?"

Lin Xun's lips twitched. He sighed softly, "I didn't think all the races in the True Dragon World would treat human cultivators so..."

The True Dragon World was ruled by the True Dragon Lineage. Did this mean that human cultivators were regarded as lowly slaves in the eyes of the True Dragon Clan as well?

From the city tower, Xi's icy voice resounded, "The Imperial True Hou Clan's depth isn't bad, presided by two eighth realm old timers and around a dozen Emperors.

"This clan is in charge of an area that has a thirty million mile radius, with over a hundred clans of varying sizes under its wing.

"But I did not find any valuable information on the True Dragon Clan from this one's memories. Let's just say that this kind of character...is only cut out for the role of watchdog."

Reaching that conclusion, Xi rubbed her fingers together, grinding away Hou Kui's primordial spirit bit by bit.

Lin Xun and the others also teleported to the city wall.

Golden Leaf City was usually bustling, but the commotion had already spread panic in the nearby area, causing many beings to flee in fear. The scene was in utter disarray.

“In my opinion, we only need to wait here, and the old fogeys of the Imperial True Hou Clan will definitely come on their own accord.” Xi’s suggestion instantly gained the approval of Lin Xun and Big Yellow.

“I just don’t understand why all the races in this world humiliate and look down on humans so much,” said Lin Xun as he reached out and grabbed a colorful bird through the air.

Without even asking questions, he poured his spirit sense into the other party's primordial spirit and read.

A while later, Lin Xun finally got some vague answers.

The True Dragon World was inhabited by thousands of clans, and the True Dragon Clan was the supreme leader that dominated all.

About one hundred thousand years ago, the then leader of the True Dragon Clan, Dragon Emperor Mingluo, had issued an order out of the blue that the human race was to be considered the sinner of the True Dragon World, and called upon all the other races to conduct a ruthless and bloody suppression against humans.

In just a hundred years after that, the human race had almost died out with only a very small number of survivors left.

It wasn't until later when Dragon Emperor Mingluo had left for the other side of the cosmos that the True Dragon World had stopped its persecution of the human race.

However, by that time, there had only been less than a hundred thousand human cultivators in the whole True Dragon World. They had been reduced to the community with the lowest social rank, and even until now, was still bullied, trampled on, and wantonly enslaved by every other race.

This sent chills down Lin Xun's spine.

A massacre of the human race one hundred thousand years ago!

What on earth is the reason behind this?

“Big Yellow, do you know Dragon Emperor Mingluo?” asked Lin Xun.

“Yeah,” replied Big Yellow right away. “That old worm had participated in the Dao War of Emperors with a dozen of Emperor experts from his True Dragon Clan. It was said that

Array Emperor Lu killed them all, leaving only Mingluo, who fled back to the True Dragon World with a serious injury.”

Lin Xun was stunned. The Dao War of Emperors had erupted around a hundred thousand years ago in the ancient era.

Meanwhile, Dragon Emperor Mingluo had ordered the massacre of human cultivators also one hundred thousand years ago. Was there some sort of correlation between these two events?

Chapter 2223 Give Up?

Golden Leaf City was extremely large, covering tens of thousands of miles. Its streets were as dense as a spider web, and buildings were lined up one after another.

Despite that, Lin Xun and his companions did not have to wait too long before a group of important figures from the Imperial True Hou Clan moved through the void.

A murderous aura surrounded them, disturbing the wind and clouds, which also caused a sensation in the city.

Their leader was a purple-robed man with a long beard. His eyes were green with a fierce and cold luster, and his whole body was filled with the terrifying power of an Emperor.

They were mighty and roared from the sky above the city, appearing extremely ostentatious and powerful.

"Someone has dared to come to our city to make trouble. I think he is tired of living!" said a man with green hair in a grim voice.

The others also revealed fierce and angry expressions.

In the True Dragon World, the True Dragon Clan was respected, and in Golden Leaf City, their Imperial True Hou Clan was respected!

Despite that, there were lowly humans coming to make trouble right now, which made these members of the Imperial True Hou Clan feel a bit of disbelief.

When did those bastards of the human race gain the guts to be so arrogant?

"Hey, they didn't run away!"

Soon, they saw Lin Xun and others standing on the top of the city, and they couldn't help but be surprised again.

The purple-robed man in the lead frowned, feeling something was wrong. "Don't act rashly."

"Ancestor, what are you afraid of? This is the territory of our True Hou Clan. Even if the King of Heaven himself came, he would have to lie down and be respectful!!" shouted the man as he rushed forward. "I'll go and try out those bastards first!"

Swish!

He quickly came to the top of the city. He glanced at Lin Xun and others and then said in a grim voice, "It's you bastards..."

Before he finished speaking, he saw Xi snap her fingers.

Bang!

The arrogant and fierce guy immediately exploded in midair, and blood rained down like a waterfall.

Lin Xun, Xia Zhi, and Big Yellow all looked calm and ignored what had happened.

In the distance, the purple-robed man and the other members of the True Hou Clan were all in disbelief. Killing someone from their clan without a word?

They had never encountered such an arrogant and powerful enemy!

"The real city lord is here. Do you want to do it or should I?" Xi asked in a cold voice.

"Let me do it."

Lin Xun walked forward and was about to say something when he saw the purple-robed man in the lead bowing and saluting as he proclaimed out of fear and trepidation, "I am Hou Tianxing from the True Hou Clan. Greetings, seniors!"

The True Hou members around him were all stunned and almost jumped up. What was going on?

In the distant city, all the people of various races who had witnessed this were dumbfounded. Battle Emperor Tianxing of the True Hou Clan was actually saluting those lowly humans?

This was simply too crazy!

If word of this got out, what would happen to the prestige of the True Hou Clan?

However, many experts also realized that the situation was not right. Those human experts...may not be comparable to ordinary cultivators!

"Not going to take action?" Lin Xun smiled.

Hou Tianxing was sweating profusely as he said fearfully, "We were blind earlier, so I hope that you seniors will forgive us."

Big Yellow sneered, "A great Emperor is this scared. How cowardly!"

Hou Tianxing was embarrassed, lowered his head, and became even more humble, "If you don't mind, then please follow me to visit the clan. No matter what, this time it was my True Hou Clan who made the mistake first, so we should make up for it."

"Okay." Lin Xun nodded in agreement.

Hou Tianxing immediately became relieved. He revealed a warm smile and said, "Seniors, please follow me."

Immediately, he led the way, and Lin Xun and his group followed him.

As an overlord who controlled this gargantuan territory, the Imperial True Hou Clan was not located in Golden Leaf City, but instead they were in a beautiful mountain range that was about four hundred miles away from it. That place could be considered a famous mountain range and blessed land.

In the mountains, spiritual clouds flowed, divine light permeated, waterfalls flowed, ancient trees were scattered throughout, and old temples could be seen everywhere.

Hou Tianxing brought Lin Xun and his party into a hall. After they sat down, Hou Tianxing apologized repeatedly, and then asked Lin Xun and his party about their purpose for coming here.

Lin Xun had nothing to hide, so he told them that he wanted to go to where the True Dragon Clan was .

"What are you going to do with the True Dragon Clan?" Hou Tianxing couldn't help asking.

Big Yellow said coldly, "Is this something you can ask?"

Hou Tianxing immediately became more timid as he explained, "Seniors, to be honest, the True Dragon Clan is located deep in the East Sea at a place called the world of the Dragon Palace, but we, the members of the Imperial True Hou Clan, don't know exactly where this place is."

Seeing that Lin Xun had begun to frown, Hou Tianxing hurriedly added, "But don't worry, I can contact the True Dragon Clan's experts."

"How long will it take?" Lin Xun asked bluntly.

"Ten days, no, three days!" Hou Tianxing said, "In the True Dragon World, it is not easy to get members of the True Dragon Clan to come, so I am hoping for your understanding."

Lin Xun nodded and said, "Then I'll have to thank you."

Hou Tianxing smiled and said, "Seniors, it is fine as long as you don't take us to task for our previous mistakes."

Next, Lin Xun asked some more questions.

Hou Tianxing was very cooperative and told them everything he knew.

This allowed Lin Xun to quickly get an overview of the True Dragon World's overall situation, but when Lin Xun asked about why Dragon Emperor Mingluo had decreed that all of the humans who had been living there to be criminals, Hou Tianxing could only shake his head and tell him that he didn't know.

"One hundred thousand years ago, Dragon Emperor Mingluo was the leader of the True Dragon Clan and the only ruler of this world. Which tribe would dare to go against his decision?"

Hou Tianxing continued, "Because of this incident, rumors say that there had been a huge internal conflict within the True Dragon Clan, but in the end it was suppressed by Dragon Emperor Mingluo alone."

Lin Xun then asked, "So, the order to decree all humans as sinners was the decision of Dragon Emperor Mingluo alone?"

Hou Tianxing smiled weakly and replied, "I dare not comment on this."

Before long, Lin Xun asked about the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly that had been held decades ago.

Hou Tianxing knew a bit of news about this.

The Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly was an unprecedented event for the True Dragon Lineage. That year, it had caused a sensation throughout the world.

However, only members of the True Dragon Clan and the nine great imperial clans that were attached to the True Dragon Lineage could participate in such a grand event.

The nine great imperial clans all had some sort of blood relationship with the True Dragon Clan, and they all bowed down to the True Dragon Lineage.

They were the Hornless Ice Dragon, Bi'an, Bixi, Pulao, Suanni, Baxia, Qiuniu, Chaofeng, and Yazi!

When Lin Xun learned this, a strange look surfaced on his face. In his youth, he had obtained the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations, and the nine transformations happened to have the same names as those of the nine imperial clans.

Was this a coincidence?

Definitely not!

In fact, when Ao Zhentian and Yin Huan had gone to the Ancient Wasteland Domain to pick up Zhao Jingxuan, they had told him that the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations was a secret of the True Dragon Clan and a taboo inheritance![1]

Furthermore, this inheritance had been left by Lu Boya in the Ziyao Empire.

Similarly, the empress of the Ziyao Empire, Zhao Jingxuan's mother, was a direct descendant of the True Dragon Lineage. According to Ao Zhentian at the time, Zhao Jingxuan's mother was the biological sister of the leader of the True Dragon Clan!

In other words, Zhao Jingxuan also had the blood of the True Dragon Lineage flowing in her.

This was the reason why Lin Xun had allowed Zhao Jingxuan to leave with Ao Zhentian and go to the True Dragon World to participate in the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly.

According to Hou Tianxing, a shocking event had occurred at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly that had kicked off decades ago. Therefore, all the news of this grand meeting had been blocked by the True Dragon Clan.

To this day, the outside world had different opinions on what had actually happened at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, and there was no clear answer.

It was also from that time that the True Dragon Lineage had sent a group of old antiques to completely disrupt the path between the True Dragon World and the Ancient Nebula Road!

At this point, Hou Tianxing also frowned and said, "At that time, all the races in the world were very curious about what happened at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, but the True Dragon Clan had actually destroyed the path to the Ancient Nebula Road. This was too abnormal."

Big Yellow laughed, "Could it be that the True Dragon Lineage was worried that someone will come from the Ancient Road Nebula to kill them? Or, that the consequences of this incident would cause some troubles, and those troubles were related to the Ancient Nebula Road?"

He was only throwing out thoughts flippantly, but those who heard them suddenly became interested. Lin Xun's eyelids twitched, and he couldn't help but think that the True Dragon World truly had very little contact with the Ancient Nebula Road.

At that time, Jingxuan had gone from the Ancient Nebula Road to the True Dragon World in order to participate in the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, but then something big happened there...

There were too many coincidences here.

After chatting for a while, Hou Tianxing got up and left, saying that he was going to contact the experts of the True Dragon Clan, and asked Lin Xun and others to wait here for three days.

It was not until Hou Tianxing left that Big Yellow snorted coldly, "That guy's panic just now was all fake."

Xi also said, "Also, after we entered this palace, many will powers had secretly spied on the situation here."

Lin Xun nodded and said calmly, "This is an ancient imperial clan that controls thirty million miles of territory, so how could it be possible for them to bow down to us without testing us first?"

After a pause, he continued, "Furthermore, the people in this True Dragon World regard humans as lowly slaves, so an ancient and powerful force like the Imperial True Hou Clan is destined to never bow down to us sincerely."

"Then why did you agree to his arrangements?" Big Yellow said unhappily.

"No venture, no gain. If he honestly helps us to contact the True Dragon Clan, then I won't bother with him. If he is not honest..."

Lin Xun smiled as he gazed at Big Yellow, Xi, and Xia Zhi, saying calmly, "Then I'll teach him how to be more honest."

They continued to talk to each other, all using voice transmission, so as not to be overheard.

At the same time, in an ancient palace covered with heavy forbidden power, a group of old monsters of the True Hou Clan had gathered.

They all looked cold and gloomy, with icy light flashing in their eyes.

They had already known what had happened in front of Golden Leaf City and the death of quasi-Emperor Hou Kui. After this session of observation just now, they also concluded that this man, two women, and a dog were all Emperors from the human race.

As for how strong they are, they couldn't tell. What was certain was that they could visit the True Hou Clan openly and calmly. Based on this alone, it was obvious that they were definitely not comparable to ordinary Emperors!

This also made them feel extremely conflicted and hesitant.

At this moment, Hou Tianxing pushed the door open and walked in.

1. See chapter 1629 for when this happened ㊦

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2224 Trampling All

The next morning.

"There are still two days left, so do you want to go to Golden Leaf City to take a look?" Big Yellow continued excitedly, "This place is home to many rare creatures, so there must be many delicacies that are not available in the outside world."

Lin Xun was startled and then looked at Xia Zhi and Xi.

"It's okay to take a look," Xi said in a cold voice.

As for Xia Zhi, she always followed Lin Xun's lead.

"Then let's go for a walk."

Lin Xun came to a decision, but just as he pushed open the gates of their residence, he stopped and said, "It seems... Something is off."

As soon as his voice fell, they saw that around the courtyard where they were temporarily staying was a surge of forbidden fluctuations, shining brightly and covering the sky.

The obscure forbidden fluctuations were like a cage, trapping the courtyard where Lin Xun and his friends were.

"Those bastards were indeed harboring evil intentions." Big Yellow revealed a grim and fierce look.

Lin Xun's dark eyes were deep, and he looked around and said, "It seems that if we want to go to Golden Leaf City, we will have to pass this first."

"Everyone, I'm really sorry." Hou Tianxing's voice sounded from outside the courtyard that was covered by the forbidden formation, "If you were simply allowed to leave like this, then the face of my Imperial True Hou Clan would be lost. If word got out, then we would become the laughing stock of the world."

His voice seemed helpless, but it was obvious that he was very relaxed as he had inadvertently revealed a hint of arrogance.

"Why are you chit-chatting so much with those human bastards? Quickly activate the forbidden formation and execute them!"

A cold shout rang out, and a murderous aura filled the air.

"He is a Great Emperor of the human race, so at least some respect is due."

A deep and gravelly voice sounded, "Friends of the human race, as long as you can get out of this forbidden formation alive, I, Hou Zhongjiu, promise not to make things difficult for you again. In fact, I'd be happy to help you contact the True Dragon Clan. However, if you die, you can only blame your own incompetence."

Boom!

As the voice fell, the array covering the courtyard suddenly started to operate. Dense dao rune patterns roared as countless stars emerged.

In an instant, Lin Xun and others seemed to be in a starry sky. In all directions, there were stars whistling in, constantly burning and exploding, generating a terrifying destructive power.

"Hehe, an Emperor-grade forbidden array. Apparently, Hou Tianxing had bad intentions before bringing us into this place yesterday."

Big Yellow sneered and slapped out with a claw, shattering a whistling star.

"Let me do it."

Lin Xun took a deep breath. His black eyes were deep, and the countless subtle changes in the starry sky here were all taken in by him.

He began to break the formation.

As a great dao rune founder with incredible attainments in the art of runes, how could Lin Xun, who now had the power of supreme Emperor, be trapped by such an array? It would be the biggest joke ever.

Boom!

He waved his sleeves, and countless rays of light emerged. They rushed into the sky, and turned into mysterious and obscure symbols that became embedded in the starry sky.

Big Yellow, Xi, and Xia Zhi protected him throughout this process.

...

Outside the formation.

A group of high-level members of the Imperial True Hou Clan were gathered together, looking at the array from afar as they sneered.

This formation, called the Thousand Combative Stars, had been put in place around the territory of the True Hou Clan since ancient times. It was composed of three thousand formation diagrams that were connected to the power within the mountains and rivers of their vast territory. Therefore, it contained infinite killing power. At full power, the people trapped in it would suffer no matter how strong their cultivation base was!

An old man in a yellow robe, holding an apricot yellow flag, was in control of the array, and he was quite calm and relaxed.

"Speaking of which, do you know where these human Emperors came from, and why you have never heard of them before?" someone asked.

Nowadays, in the True Dragon World, the human race was declining. They were like lowly slaves, being trampled underfoot by the other races. Not to mention the Emperors, even human Saints were rare.

Despite that, a man, two women, and a dog had all appeared out of nowhere. Furthermore, all of them had cultivations that were at least at the Emperor-level, which was incredible.

"The True Dragon Clan has long severed the path to the Ancient Nebula Road, while the path to the other side of the cosmos has always been controlled by the Four Great Primordial Clans, which are respectively the True Dragon, Black Tortoise, White Tiger and Celestial Phoenix Clans."

Someone pondered, "If these guys came from the other side of the cosmos, then they would have alarmed the True Dragon Clan long ago. It would be impossible for them to come to us to inquire about the True Dragon Lineage."

More people grumbled, "Why think so much? Kill them and be done with it."

Someone smiled and said, "After I kill them, I will use their bodies to refine Emperor-grade weapons. Don't squabble with me over this."

Hearing this, these important figures of the True Hou Clan couldn't help laughing.

Boom~~

A thunderous roar suddenly sounded, and the old man holding the apricot yellow flag suddenly shouted, "No, they are breaking through the formation!"

The resulting sounds shook the sky, and also made the old monsters present stunned for a moment. That was an ancient formation that could easily trap and kill Emperors, so how could it be broken so easily?

"Elder Xiu, don't joke about this. It's not funny at all, " Hou Tianxing said with a gloomy face.,

Suddenly, a sinister and ferocious voice sounded from the formation, "This is not a joke, so of course it is not funny."

Boom!

The array covering the courtyard suddenly exploded at this moment with lights blazing and turbulence spreading.

Almost at the same time, Big Yellow rushed out of the residence, like a violent and brilliant lightning bolt, and swung out with a ferocious claw.

Bang!

The old man holding the apricot yellow flag had his head brutally smashed open as he died on the spot.

"Bastard!"

"Damn it!"

"How is this possible?"

All the important members of the True Hou Clan were shocked and angry. No one had expected that the formation would be broken almost right after it was activated.

The most frightening thing was that the dog was too fierce and strong. It had killed an old antique in the Emperor Stage with a simple wave of its claws!

However, Big Yellow's eyes were dark with a murderous intent, and its white teeth were exposed. "I have never eaten the flesh of a True Hou in my life, but you guys have simply delivered yourselves to me!"

Boom!

As it said this, it moved across the void, sending up dao light to the sky as it ferociously attacked the old monsters of the True Hou Clan.

"Begging for death!" shouted an old antique at the eighth realm of the Emperor Stage with a grim look as they wielded a bone spear to attack Big Yellow.

At the same time, the other experts of the True Hou Clan also took action. Each of them was full of murderous aura, and the younger ones were like thunderbolts, stirring the nine heavens and ten earths.

True Hous were terrifying creatures that were rumored to be able to roar and shatter the sun, moon, and stars. They were extremely bloodthirsty and ferocious. In legends, True Hous were like the embodiment of evil!

At this time, these great Emperor-level figures of the True Hou Clan attacked together, and the scene was extremely terrifying.

Unfortunately, the target they had provoked this time was more ferocious than they expected.

Boom!

Big Yellow clawed down and thousands of lights roared like a landslide and tsunami. An unparalleled Emperor-level power rolled, and all attacks that came its way were disintegrated.

With a clang, the bone spear of the eighth realm Emperor was almost broken. The latter staggered, and before he could react, Big Yellow raised its claws and smashed them into his chest.

Crack!

The bones of this old antique were instantly shattered, and he screamed in pain and flew out fiercely.

The other old monsters were all shocked. How could they have expected that one of the strongest old monsters of their Imperial True Hou Clan would not be able to block a single strike?

Puff!

At this time, Xi also took advantage of the chaos to rush out. Her figure was like a dream, and she suddenly appeared in front of an old monster. With a wave of her slender jade-like hand, the old monster's body suddenly turned into ashes, as if it had been completely burned in an instant. His body and soul were destroyed as well.

On the other side, Lin Xun and Xia Zhi also charged out.

The former exuded the terrifying power of a supreme Emperor, oppressing the sky and making the clouds in all directions collapse.

The latter held a white bone spear in her hand, flashing like a stream of light, sharp and swift. As she swung the spear, the head of an old monster was crushed like rotten wood.

"Kill!"

At this moment, whether it was Big Yellow, Xi, Lin Xun, or Xia Zhi, they were no longer willing to be soft-hearted.

Anyone who had been tricked like they had been would be angry.

For a moment, the place was in turmoil, dao sounds roared, blood spread, and the nearby mountains collapsed and shattered. All of the people under the True Hou Clan living in this mountain range were all startled. They screamed and began fleeing out of panic.

This was the territory of the Imperial True Hou Clan, but a bloody and unparalleled war between Emperors had broken out at this time. The destructive power was extraordinary.

Within moments, this first-class famous mountain range and blessed land was devastated, with scenes of destruction and ruin everywhere.

"Stop! Stop!"

Endless roars of grief resounded and echoed between the heavens and the earth.

"Please, give my True Hou Clan a chance to atone for my sins! Please!"

The heart-wrenching pleading was endless.

Later on, in the turbulent and chaotic battlefield, only Hou Tianxing, an old monster in the Emperor Stage, was left.

It was also at this time that Lin Xun and the others stopped.

Plop!

Hou Tianxing fell to his knees, covered in blood. Grief, regret, bitterness, fear... All kinds of emotions rolled in his chest, making him show signs of collapsing.

How could he have ever thought that just to deal with three human Emperors and a dog, he would bring a catastrophe to their clan?!

After this battle, their True Hou Lineage was almost crushed!

Even if they could survive, they were destined to lose their former power and glory in the future...

"Don't worry, you still have some value, so you won't die right now. Whether you can save your clan depends on whether or not you cooperate obediently," Lin Xun said coldly.

A gust of mountain wind blew, making Hou Tianxing shiver all over. His thoughts became clearer, and then he lowered his head bitterly, "I...am willing to cooperate!"

Lin Xun ordered, "Big Yellow, go clean up the spoils, we will leave very soon."

"Boy, are you ordering me around?" Big Yellow grumbled, but it finally went ahead.

There was nothing the dog could do because Lin Xun had an impressive senior brother behind him!

In fact, Lin Xun was also feeling helpless right now. He was too embarrassed to order Xia Zhi or Xi around, so...he could only trouble Big Yellow...

"Now, tell me how to contact the True Dragon Clan."

Lin Xun cocked his head and gazed at Hou Tianxing, who was sitting on the ground in a state of despair, with a cold look in his eyes, "You'd better not lie to me, otherwise, I don't mind searching your soul."

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2225 Utterly Heartless

Hou Tianxing dared not play any more tricks and told Lin Xun everything he knew.

"Do you hate me?" asked Lin Xun.

Hou Tianxing, hair disheveled, said bitterly, "How would I dare?"

Lin Xun replied calmly, "Hatred is meaningless. If we had been the ones defeated today, would you...have spared us?"

Hou Tianxing's face was wooden, devoid of emotion. There was nothing more tragic than a heart that had died and that was exactly how he felt in this moment.

"You better watch out."

When Big Yellow returned fruitfully, Lin Xun left behind those words before departing with Xia Zhi, Xi and Big Yellow.

It wasn't until their figures vanished that Hou Tianxing snapped back to reality, as if waking from a dream. Those human Emperors...had actually spared them?

He stood there in a daze, unable to recover for a long time.

.....

Along the way, Big Yellow couldn't help but ask, "Why didn't you get rid of them all?"

"Are they a threat?" Lin Xun asked back.

"No," Big Yellow shook his head. "They don't even have the slightest chance for revenge."

They were merely passing visitors and could not possibly remain in the True Dragon World forever.

"Some people deserve to die, while others are innocent. Ever since I embarked on my cultivation journey, I have never intended to become someone who kills indiscriminately."

As Lin Xun said this, he thought of the golden cicada youth, whose great aspiration was for everyone in the world to one day attain sainthood!

What a grand and noble aspiration!

If Lin Xun massacred the innocent with bloody and brutal means, then what would be the difference between him and the evil people he despised?

"What if the entire world becomes your enemy?" Big Yellow suddenly asked.

"Then I will seek a way to become invincible in the world." Lin Xun chuckled.

Big Yellow sneered, "Invincible in the world? In the entire world, past and present, who dares to claim to be truly invincible on the path of the great dao?"

Lin Xun said leisurely, "There hasn't been anyone, but what if there is in the future?"

Big Yellow burst into laughter, clearly not taking Lin Xun's words seriously.

Xi looked at Lin Xun thoughtfully. With the foundation of Eternal Supremacy, it perhaps was possible for him.

Xia Zhi had always been by Lin Xun's side. As long as she was with him, she was very quiet.

"Where are we going next?" asked Big Yellow.

"East Sea."

.....

A day later, news spread that the Imperial True Hou Clan had suffered a catastrophic disaster, sending shockwaves through all the clans and striking fear into countless beings.

What shocked the beings of all clans in the True Dragon World the most was that the disaster that nearly obliterated the Imperial True Hou Clan was rumored to have been caused by a human Emperor!

However, despite the outside world's relentless inquiries, the Imperial True Hou Clan remained tight-lipped and never revealed the truth.

Ten days later.

East Sea.

The sea was a perfect clear blue, with waves crashing and rolling, stretching endlessly into the horizon.

In the True Dragon World, the East Sea was unquestionably the most sacred territory, similar to the importance of the Central Plain State in the Primordial Chaos World.

The reason for this was that the ruler of the True Dragon World, the True Dragon Clan, was entrenched deep within the East Sea!

The East Sea was vast and boundless like an ocean kingdom, home to numerous creatures.

Among them, the nine imperial clans under the True Dragon Clan were the most formidable and illustrious, regarded as the prestigious nine imperial clans!

Along the shores of the East Sea, tens of thousands of cities and ferry crossings lined the long winding coastline, like pearls strung together on a necklace.

Yunfu City was one of the cities on the shore of the East Sea.

Early in the morning, the ferry crossing at Yunfu City was already bustling with numerous figures.

Not far from the ferry crossing, a massive ship belonging to the Bi'an Imperial Clan was anchored in the sea, resembling a floating city.

This ship was set to sail to Jade Rainbow Island in the East Sea, a prosperous island controlled by the Bi'an Imperial Clan, famous for its flourishing trade and immense wealth.

Every day, creatures from all corners of the sea would bring rare treasures and cultivation resources to Jade Rainbow Island, trading and exchanging them for valuable goods.

Therefore, Jade Rainbow Island was renowned as the hub for the Trade of all Races.

Lin Xun paid three thousand true dragon coins, received a boarding token, and followed the crowd onto the huge ship.

The accommodation on the ship varied depending on the ticket price, with the best rooms requiring advanced reservations.

When Lin Xun went to purchase boarding tokens, only the most basic rooms were available, located on the bottom deck of the ship.

He did not mind.

Though he maintained his usual appearance, the aura he emanated was distinctly that of the Cloud Spirit Clan.

As for Big Yellow, Xia Zhi and Xi, he placed them all in the Dao Endless Pagoda. This made it more convenient in carrying out tasks.

The Cloud Spirit Clan was a subordinate clan of the Imperial True Hou Clan and their clansmen were born with exceptional business talent.

Lin Xun's purpose for traveling to Jade Rainbow Island was not for trade, but instead to make contact with a woman named An Xue from the Bi'an Imperial Clan.

Through An Xue, he could get in touch with the True Dragon Clan.

After entering his own room, he sat down cross-legged in meditation. Suddenly, the sound of a young child crying from the room next door interrupted his focus.

Then, an ice-cold voice rang out, "Shut up!"

Then, silence followed.

The bottom deck of the ship was filled with numerous tightly packed rooms. Although they were close to each other, each room was shielded by a restriction power that blocked any probing spirit sense.

Evidently, the restriction power in the adjacent room had been activated, containing the noise within and preventing it from spreading.

However, for someone like Lin Xun, this restriction power was virtually ineffective, and he quickly observed what was happening inside with his spirit sense.

In the room next door, two men with weasel-like faces and gray fur over their muscular bodies sat at a wooden table.

On the wooden table, a little girl who was only in her teens had her hands and feet tied, her clothes were ragged, her hair was disheveled and dirty, and her big eyes were flooded with tears, full of pain and sorrow.

She opened her mouth to scream, but no sound came forth.

The thin man held up a silver blade and slashed open the girl's chest. A stream of bright red blood gushed out.

The other short and chubby man took a porcelain bowl to catch the blood. With a greedy gleam in his eyes, he licked his lips. "Be careful, don't kill her. The blood of a human girl's heart is the top delicacy in the world."

The thin man chuckled sinisterly, "Don't worry, a little girl like her can be sold for three thousand true dragon coins in Jade Rainbow Island. I couldn't bear to kill her."

As he spoke, he took out some powder, smeared it over the girl's wound, then tossed her into a corner.

The short and chubby man divided the blood in the bowl between him and the thin man. "Come, let's drink to the blood of this girl's heart and toast to our hopes of making a fortune this time!"

At that moment, the door opened silently, and a charming woman dressed in black gauze stepped in. Her graceful figure was alluring, with her snow-white skin faintly visible beneath the gauze.

"How dare you two drink blood in secret?! Aren't you afraid that the boss will find out and throw you into the East Sea to feed the fish?"

The woman's eyes were filled with a seductive gaze and her voice was soft and captivating. As she scolded, she swiftly grabbed the porcelain bowls from the two men and drank the blood inside in one gulp.

The thin man and the short, chubby man looked at each other and both seemed to breathe an inward sigh of relief.

“Is there more?” The woman licked her crimson lips, savoring the taste. Dressed in black gauze, her full, fair chest was subtly exposed, swaying enticingly and causing the two men’s eyes to flare with desire.

“Yes, yes, yes. Sister Mei, please wait a moment.” As the thin man spoke, he quickly opened a storage bag and took out a group of girls.

They were all girls of the human race, with the youngest only eight to nine years old and the oldest was only thirteen to fourteen years old. Their faces were innocent, and they were in ragged and dirty clothes.

They looked as if they had been through a lot of torture. Their bodies were covered with bruises, their expressions were numb, and their eyes were filled with fear and terror, resembling a group of lambs waiting to be slaughtered.

The dim, mottled light cast upon their thin, fragile bodies made them appear even more pitiful.

The charming woman’s eyes sparkled, and she pointed to the youngest girl like she was selecting prey. “Her.”

The little girl had neatly trimmed bangs and large eyes. She looked only eight to nine years old and had no idea what she was about to face.

She asked hopefully, “Big Sister, are you going to buy me? Although I’m young, I can plant flowers and collect herbs for you. When I grow up, I will definitely be a good slave.”

The charming lady and the two men burst out laughing. These lowly creatures of the human race—Since a young age, have they known that they are nothing more than commodities for others to choose?

Interesting!

“Good girl, Big Sister is a little thirsty.”

The charming woman stretched out her hand and gestured at the little girl’s chest. “Later, I want to drink some of your blood. Don’t cry, okay?”

Drink my blood!

The little girl’s face immediately drained of color, and her eyes filled with fear and tears. “Big Sister, can you please not drink my blood...”

She dropped to her knees with a thud.

The other girls were also trembling uncontrollably on their knees, each showing unease and fear.

“As humans, you were born with sin. You can only be a slave, a commodity, or food. Do you understand?” The charming woman said with a smile, “If you don’t agree, you will be killed. Didn’t your parents tell you that if you all die, the number of humans in this world will reduce, and may even become extinct in the future?”

“Sister Mei, why waste time talking to these pieces of trash?” As the thin man spoke, he picked up the little girl who was about eight to nine years old and pinned her on the table. He roughly tied up her hands and feet, remaining expressionless throughout despite the young girl’s crying screams.

Clang!

He took out a shiny silver blade and aimed at the little girl’s chest. “This little thing is too young. We can’t take too much blood. Sister Mei, please pick a spot.”

The woman thought for a moment and answered, “What if I want to taste this little girl’s heart?”

The thin man looked troubled and explained, “In that case, she will die. Dead people are not worth much. Even if you slice her into pieces, it will only be worth around one hundred or so true dragon coins at most...”

He was like a butcher of a meat stall, treating the little girl as an animal.

“I can’t?” The charming woman frowned.

“Since Sister Mei says she wants to try it, why are you talking so much? Just get started!” the short and chubby man urged.

The thin man sighed, brought the silver blade up in a slash, and stared at the little girl’s chest.

The other girls were so terrified by the scene that they squeezed their eyes shut, trembling uncontrollably, and some even burst into tears.

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2226 I Am Also a Human

On the table, the screaming little girl collapsed when she saw the sharp blade approach. She sobbed, "I...miss my mother..."

The cry of the child echoed like the most despairing sound in the world.

The thin man remained indifferent. He exerted force with his wrist and the silver blade slashed down.

Bang!

The wall suddenly shattered.

The silver blade that the thin man had drawn seemed to be seized by an invisible force. With a swift twist, it severed the thin man's right hand at the wrist.

Pu!

Blood spurted out like a waterfall.

The thin man howled in agony, his eyes frantically searching the shattered wall.

The short, chubby man holding the porcelain bowl and the charming woman in black gauze were struck dumb. They never anticipated such a turn of events at this critical moment.

Lin Xun emerged from the shattered wall, his dark eyes terrifyingly ice-cold.

On the ground, the trembling young girls raised their heads in bewilderment, like startled lambs.

Lin Xun walked straight over to the wooden table.

The tied up little girl's face was deathly pale and tears were streaming down her face. She sobbed and screamed endlessly, "I miss my mother. I don't want to die..."

Even with Lin Xun's current state of mind, a lump formed in his throat, and deep within his heart, an uncontrollable surge of rage began to rise.

Killing someone is no big deal!

But these two men and the woman regard young human lives as slaves, prey, and food!

Their bloodthirsty and heartless means are worse than those of beasts!

The atmosphere in the room grew heavy. Although Lin Xun had long since suppressed his aura, his presence still felt suffocating to the two men and the woman, leaving them all shocked and furious.

The charming woman swept a glance over Lin Xun and said in a seductive tone, "Fellow Daoist from the Cloud Spirit Clan, what do you want? Do you also want a share?"

Lin Xun ignored her and untied the little girl. He picked her up and gently put her on the ground. Then, he rubbed her head and comforted softly, "No need to be scared. Uncle is here."

His voice held a power that reached deep into her heart, calming the little girl instantly. The despair, fear, and terror in her soul were completely dispelled, like darkness vanishing at the touch of sunlight.

The little girl said timidly, "Uncle, do you want to buy me as a slave? I can grow flowers and wash clothes for you. When I grow up, I will definitely be a good slave."

The innocent voice, filled with hope, struck Lin Xun's heart like searing iron.

What kind of relentless trampling and oppression had the human race endured in the True Dragon World, to the point where these children had come to accept the mindset of being slaves from such a young age?

The charming woman's expression changed when she saw Lin Xun rescue the little girl. She knew something was wrong and she questioned him coldly, "Our Bloodthirsty Bat Clan purchased these human slaves at a high price. Fellow Daoist, are you planning to snatch them from us?"

"Snatch them?"

Lin Xun's eyes grew icier by the second. Without warning, he reached out and grabbed the charming woman by the neck. "What gives you the right to say I am going to snatch them from you?"

Crack!

The charming woman's snow-white neck emitted a series of cracking sounds as her face turned purple. She shrieked in desperation, "This is a ship of the Bi'an Imperial Clan! My scream will alert all the experts aboard!"

Swoosh!

The thin man darted out of the room at an astonishing speed, realizing the dire situation and rushing to get reinforcements.

However, the moment he moved, he was slammed to the ground with a heavy thud. It felt as if an invisible mountain was pressing down on him, crushing his body. Blood oozed from his seven orifices, and his face contorted in agony.

The short, chubby man was about to take action when the sight before him froze him in his tracks. His face turned ashen as he stammered, "Fellow Daoist, they're just lowly slaves of the human race. If you want them, I'll give them to you willingly."

From the beginning to end, they couldn't fathom why the man exuding the aura of the Cloud Spirit Clan was so furious or why he had launched a sudden attack on them!

This wasn't mere stupidity, rather, it stemmed from a deeply ingrained belief that humans were born to be slaves and for them to slaughter at will.

Lin Xun felt an indescribable surge of hatred and anger welling up in his chest, suffocating and impossible to release.

Bang!

The short, chubby man was also forced to his knees. His face twisted in agony, his features contorted, and his muscles bulged as though on the verge of rupturing.

He hissed, "What on earth do you want to do?"

Lin Xun stared at him silently for a moment, took a deep breath, and stated calmly, "I am also a human, do you understand now?"

That single sentence made the two men and the woman widen their eyes in disbelief. Their shock quickly turned into fury. When had a lowly human ever dared to attack them?

Were they not afraid of being slaughtered?

Seeing the shock and anger in their eyes, Lin Xun couldn't help but smile, but that smile was indescribably ice-cold.

He looked at the bewildered girls, their panicked, helpless expressions, trembling bodies, and the scars all over their bodies...

In this True Dragon World, do humans deserve to be slaves forever?

The charming woman, her face livid as Lin Xun's grip tightened around her neck, hissed through clenched teeth, "Let us go, and we'll act like nothing happened. Otherwise, even if we die, you won't live to leave this ship!"

Crack!

Her neck snapped, her primordial spirit disintegrated into dust, and her body ignited, burning away inch by inch until it was reduced to swirling ashes in the air.

The thin man and the short, chubby man were terror-stricken as if they had fallen into an ice cave. Never in their lives had they encountered such a bold and fearless human!

Lin Xun flicked his sleeve, and the other two Bloodthirsty Bat Clan experts also turned into ashes.

The scene jolted the human girls as though they had awakened from a nightmare, and a faint glimmer of hope emerged in their despair-filled eyes.

The eight to nine-year-old girl who was rescued by Lin Xun couldn't help but ask, "Uncle, are you...really a human?"

"Yes." Lin Xun nodded.

The little girl asked in confusion, "But why aren't you a slave? And how did you become so strong? My mother said that if we humans don't obey and become slaves, we'll be killed. If we fight back, our homes will be taken away, and our families will be destroyed."

She couldn't understand how anyone in the world would dare to disobey and kill those high and mighty beings.

Lin Xun looked at the other girls and realized that, despite being rescued, there was no joy or relief on their faces.

Instead, some had blank expressions, as if they didn't understand why Lin Xun would kill the clansmen of the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan.

It was not because they had become numb to the suffering, but because 'slavery' had been so deeply ingrained in their hearts that they couldn't fathom a life beyond it.

This was undoubtedly terrifying and chilling!

In the Ancient Nebula Road, such a reality was simply unimaginable.

"This Uncle will take you away from all this, okay?" Lin Xun took a deep breath and said softly.

No one objected and everyone complied quietly. Perhaps, deep down, they believed that while they might be rescued this time, they were unable to escape their fate of becoming slaves, goods, or food...

Lin Xun forcibly suppressed the discomfort in his heart and sent the little girls into the Dao Endless Pagoda. He then sent a message to Big Yellow, asking him to take good care of them.

When they learned about the girls' experiences, Xi and Big Yellow couldn't control their anger. Even Xia Zhi, who typically remained detached from worldly affairs, showed a rare glint of murderous intent.

Lin Xun sat alone in the room.

Creak!

Before long, the door creaked open and a gaunt middle-aged man entered. Upon seeing Lin Xun, his expression froze.

"They're all dead, but...it's still not enough."

Lin Xun's gaze swept over, his eyes deep and cold like an abyss about to devour one's soul. The gaunt middle-aged man immediately felt a surge of terror.

A moment later, the gaunt middle-aged man turned into ashes and disappeared, but Lin Xun had already got what he wanted to know from the man's memories.

He pushed open the door and stepped out. The corridor outside was narrow and stretched for dozens of feet, with rooms lining both sides.

Lin Xun walked along the corridor with his hands behind his back. He passed by many creatures on the way, but none of them detected his presence.

Second realm Emperor Stage, formless like the dao!

By the time Lin Xun returned to his room, a total of fifteen Bloodthirsty Bat Clan experts in the nineteen rooms on the lowest deck of the ship had completely disappeared from the world.

Lin Xun once again rescued a group of humans, including innocent children, strong young men, and women in the prime of their youth...

There were hundreds of them.

Some of them were bought by the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan from various territories within the True Dragon World, while others were forcibly taken from different places. All of them were carefully chosen, all young humans, with no elderly, disabled, or sick individuals among them.

If Lin Xun hadn't intervened, then they would have been sent to Jade Rainbow Island, where there was a market dedicated to the sale of slaves. They would have become commodities for creatures of various clans to select from!

"This True Dragon World is truly disgusting!"

Even after Lin Xun returned to his room, the memories of the earlier scenes still filled him with anger and a sense of deep frustration. Naturally, his thoughts turned to the culprit behind it all—Dragon Emperor Mingluo!

In the world, it was the survival of the fittest. On the path of cultivation, bloodshed and conflicts were commonplace. Lin Xun would not have been so enraged if it had been the usual slaughter and battle.

What he could not tolerate was that the human race was treated as lowly slaves and was being trampled, humiliated, and slaughtered at will.

It was all because they were humans.

Back then, on the Nine Domains Battlefield, cultivators from the Ancient Wasteland Domain were regarded as 'two-legged sheep,' but that was not a conflict between races and instead a clash between factions.

But now, in the True Dragon World, the human race was trampled by thousands of other races, tyrannically and arrogantly. They were treated like livestock—captured, oppressed, and exploited at will!

As a human, how could Lin Xun possibly tolerate this?

He knew very well that with his current strength, it would be extremely difficult to turn everything around.

Despite that, as long as he encountered it, he would not ignore it!

"According to that guy's memory, there is another expert from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan..." Lin Xun frowned.

This ship was enormous, resembling a small city, divided into three distinct decks. The middle deck was especially lively, with shops, restaurants, a gambling hall, and even daoist temples... Everything one could think of.

Lin Xun suspected that the one who escaped was most likely on the middle deck of the ship.

Meanwhile—

On the second floor of the ship, in a tavern, a man with a weasel-like face, who had been drinking, suddenly trembled all over, his face paling and his expression dramatically changed

The life soul domino of his son that he had always carried with him had suddenly shattered!

He sprang up and frantically went down the stairs.

However, he suddenly froze midway, his expression darkening.

After a long pause, he gritted his teeth, turned around and made his way toward the top deck of the ship.

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2227 An Xue

On the upper deck of the ship was a magnificent palace, which was the territory of the Bi'an Imperial Clan.

"You're saying your son was killed on the ship of my Bi'an Clan?" A man in a bright yellow robe reclined lazily on a throne. His eyes flickered with golden cross-shaped symbols, exuding a chilling aura.

He was An Zheng, a pure-blooded descendant of the Bi'an Imperial Clan, a peerless figure whose cultivation was only one step away from reaching the Emperor Stage.

In the main hall, the man from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan knelt on the ground with a sorrowful expression. "Young Master, I am absolutely certain! Look, this is my child's life soul domino."

He took out the broken life soul domino.

An Zheng frowned, crushing the cup in his hand with a loud crack. His expression darkened as he uttered coldly, "I am very curious to know which bastard dared to cause trouble on this ship."

The old man in gray beside him whispered, "Young Master, an attendant overseeing the ship's operations just reported that the restriction power covering Room No. 9C on the bottom deck has been compromised."

After a pause, the old man added, "The room adjacent to Room No. 9C is occupied by an expert from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan."

An Zheng's eyes flashed a cold look. "Go and investigate this matter. If someone is indeed causing trouble, then rip out his tendons, peel off his skin, and throw him into the sea!"

The old man in gray nodded and hurried away with dozens of Bi'an Clan experts.

"Thank you, Young Master. Thank you, Young Master!" The man from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan expressed his gratitude.

"I'm not helping you," An Zheng said indifferently, "but merely upholding the rules of my Bi'an Clan."

.....

Outside Room No. 9C on the bottom deck of the ship.

After the gray-robed old man arrived with his group, he thought for a moment and asked, "Who lives here?"

"A member of the Cloud Spirit Clan," an expert quickly reported.

"Knock on the door," commanded the old man in gray.

Immediately, one of the experts stepped forward and before his knuckles could touch the door, it creaked open silently. Inside, Lin Xun sat calmly at the table, sipping his drink. Without even glancing at them, he asked, "What's the matter?"

The old man in gray scanned the room sharply, his eyes quickly landing on the hole in the wall. His frown deepened as he asked, "Did you do that?"

Lin Xun casually tossed a storage bag onto the table. "I know the rules. Inside are three thousand true dragon coins. That should be sufficient compensation."

The old man in gray questioned expressionlessly, "Did you kill someone?"

Lin Xun raised an eyebrow. Fully aware that the truth had been uncovered, he made no attempt to deny it and simply replied, "Yes."

The old man in gray and others stared at him, as if they did not expect Lin Xun to be so frank.

"Do you have anything else to say?" The gray-robed old man fixed his gaze on Lin Xun, his expression stern. "If not, surrender peacefully."

"I believe I haven't disrupted the order on this ship," Lin Xun replied nonchalantly.

To reach Jade Rainbow Island, one had to pass through the dangerous expanse of the East Sea, where countless risks lurked.

If Lin Xun was familiar with the route, then he would never have spent money and resources travelling by ship.

“But you killed an expert from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan!” The gray-robed old man said coldly, “The rules of the ship are that you are not permitted to kill without permission!”

Lin Xun questioned back, “Then why didn’t you show up when those guys were about to kill a little girl of the human race?”

Human race?

The gray-robed old man snorted, “Humans are like livestock, to be slaughtered by anyone at will. Even if I knew, I wouldn’t care.”

Lin Xun’s eyes flashed with coldness. “So, you are saying that when it comes to humans, the Bi’an Clan’s rules no longer apply?”

The gray-robed old man scrunched his brows. “Isn’t it obvious? How can the human race be worthy of the rules of our Bi’an Clan?”

“Then let me make it clear to you too... You all are no longer worthy of me adhering to the rules of this ship. Also, it would be wise for you to vanish from my sight immediately.”

The door slammed shut, leaving the gray-robed old man and his group standing outside.

The expressions of the Bi’an Clan experts all darkened, their eyes turning toward the old man in gray, awaiting his command.

The gray-robed old man grunted coldly, “What are you still standing there for? Take action!”

A burly man from the Bi’an Clan aimed a kick at the door, but before his foot could make contact, his right leg snapped with a loud crack, his tendons and bones shattered. He staggered, collapsing to his knees, groaning in agony.

The gray-robed old man’s eyelids twitched. He couldn’t even tell how the other party attacked!

“How dare you?! You are so arrogant even on our ship! You are seeking death!”

The other Bi’an Clan experts were all furious, and someone rushed forward to break down the door again.

To their surprise, with a series of muffled bangs, all the experts from the Bi'an Clan were thrown to the ground, scattering in all directions, howling in pain.

The gray-robed old man gasped, realizing that they had encountered a fierce character.

"Friend, do you know the consequences of doing this?" He said through gritted teeth. "It does not end well for those who offend our Bi'an Clan!"

The door quietly swung open once more, and Lin Xun stood there, his gaze cold and unwavering. "Then, do you understand the consequences of offending me?"

The gray-robed old man laughed angrily, "Fine, just you wait!"

He flicked his sleeve and walked away.

However, just as he took a single step, a massive hand reached out from behind, gripping him like a chick.

"What are you doing?!" shouted the gray-robed old man, his voice tinged with panic. As a supreme quasi-Emperor, the fact that he had failed to react in time left him both baffled and dazed.

"Let's go meet the real owner of this ship." As Lin Xun said this, he grabbed the old man in gray and marched off.

In the numerous rooms along the long corridor, countless creatures were startled, poking their heads out to see what was happening.

Everyone couldn't help but gasp at the scene. That guy from the Cloud Spirit Clan is too ruthless. He actually dared to directly attack members of the Bi'an Clan!

It should be noted that in the True Dragon World, aside from the True Dragon Clan, which was akin to the supreme ruler, the nine imperial clans beneath the True Dragon Clan were also terrifying powers that no one dared to provoke.

The Bi'an Clan was one of those nine imperial clans!

Ignoring the countless gazes, Lin Xun carried the old man in gray directly to the upper deck, attracting countless astonished looks along the way.

In the distance, a magnificent palace loomed, with many guards stationed at its entrance, each armed and bearing fierce expressions.

Despite that, Lin Xun did not pause at all and just marched towards the main hall.

Behind him, countless creatures from various clans trailed along, watching intently. Clearly, Lin Xun's actions had already stirred up a commotion on the ship.

“Stop right there!”

“You...how dare you attack Attendant Fu?”

The guards stationed outside the main hall also noticed Lin Xun approaching. They could hardly believe their eyes when they saw him carrying the gray-robed old man.

Rumble!

Before they could react, as Lin Xun approached, an invisible and terrifying force spread outward, pinning them to the ground one by one, leaving no one standing!

“So strong!”

“When did the Cloud Spirit Clan have such a fierce character?”

Cries of surprise echoed as the experts following behind were left stunned.

The guards on the ship were all above the Saint Stage, with some even at the Saint-King Stage. In their eyes, they were already extremely terrifying and formidable beings.

However, in Lin Xun's eyes...

They were nothing special!

In the main hall, An Zheng who was calmly sipping tea while awaiting updates on the throne, furrowed his brow. He quickly sensed the unusual activity unfolding outside the hall.

He raised his head and looked over, only to see Lin Xun entering the hall, carrying the gray-robed old man.

Suddenly, he realized something was wrong. He sprang to his feet, his expression darkening, and asked, “Friend, what are you trying to do?”

Bang!

Lin Xun tossed the gray-robed old man aside like discarded trash. His gaze then swept the hall, quickly locking onto the man from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan.

The latter looked confused, as if he had no idea what was going on.

“It turns out that the fish that escaped the net is here.” Lin Xun snapped his fingers.

The bewildered man from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan turned to ash in an instant, his life extinguished before he even realized what was happening.

Lin Xun then turned his gaze to An Zheng and asked, “Are you the owner of this ship?”

Confronted by Lin Xun’s deep, dark eyes, An Zheng, who had always been arrogant and proud, was suddenly gripped by a feeling of fear. Goosebumps crawled across his skin as if he were being stared down by the god of death.

He took a deep breath and answered, “This ship belongs to our Bi’an Clan and I am in charge of this voyage. Friend, you should know what the words ‘Bi’an Clan’ mean.”

Lin Xun said calmly, “I was the one who killed those bastards of the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan. Now, do you still want to follow the rules?”

The atmosphere became heavy and suffocating, and An Zheng was filled with an unfamiliar sense of humiliation. His face twisted with fury. Since beginning his cultivation, when had he ever been threatened in such a way in his life?

On the other hand, he knew that anyone who dared to behave like this even knowing that this was a ship of their Bi’an Clan was definitely not someone to be messed with.

After inhaling deeply, he ran his eyes across the outside of the hall and bellowed, “Those who are here to watch, get lost!”

His voice was like a sudden thunderclap.

A wave of commotion erupted outside the hall. Faced with An Zheng’s fury, the creatures from various clans who had intended to watch quickly retreated, vanishing into the distance.

An Zheng then straightened his clothes, forced a smile, and gave a cupped fist salute. “Elder, let’s talk things over. If I have offended you earlier, I, An Zheng, would like to apologize to you.”

He bowed respectfully.

Even though Lin Xun looked extremely young, An Zheng was not sure whether he was an old monster who had lived for who knows how many years, so he addressed him as ‘elder.’

Lin Xun studied An Zheng for a moment and asked, “Do you know An Xue?”

An Zheng was taken aback, then he stood up straight and answered, “She’s an older sister in the clan.”

An Xue!

She was the most powerful figure of the younger generation in the Bi'an Clan, a genius maiden renowned across the nine imperial clans, and now one of the few peerless supreme quasi-Emperors in the True Dragon World!

In the Bi'an Clan, An Xue held a superior status, far surpassing that of her 'younger brother.'

Lin Xun asked, "Do you know where the Dragon Palace of the True Dragon Clan is then?"

An Zheng shook his head, seemingly answering honestly, "The Dragon Palace is the most mysterious forbidden ground in the True Dragon World. Even those who know its location can't enter without an invitation."

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2228 Forbidden Zone of Life

Even the Bi'an Imperial Clan, a vassal of the True Dragon Lineage and one of the nine great imperial clans, was also unable to enter the Dragon Palace without an invitation.

This highlighted the supreme status of the True Dragon Clan in this world—lofty and exalted, akin to the gods themselves.

"Is An Xue on Jade Rainbow Island?" asked Lin Xun.

An Zheng nodded. "She has been on Jade Rainbow Island for the past ten years, gathering divine materials to request the elders of the Mystic Flame Clan to craft a divine elixir to help her breakthrough to the Emperor Stage."

Lin Xun nodded. "When we arrive at Jade Rainbow Island, bring me to her, and I won't hold today's events against you."

After saying that, Lin Xun settled comfortably at the table. "I'll be staying here until we arrive. You...don't mind, do you?"

An Zheng complained bitterly to himself. *How would I dare to mind?*

He agreed without hesitation.

After a pause, An Zheng gave an order to the guards outside. "Bring me my private stash of divine brews and delicacies. I want to make sure this honored guest is well taken care of."

Soon, a wide array of aeth fruits and delicacies were presented, including a jar of Monkey Liquor brewed by the Spirit Monkey Clan, which had been sealed for tens of thousands of years. Known as the divine brew among all alcohols, it was extremely rare and precious.

In addition, there was also a pot of Purple Flower Divine Honey produced by the Purple Winged Bee Clan, Thousand Sunset Dew collected by the Flying Dream Clan, and Thousand Jade Essence extracted from tens of thousands of spiritual trees by the Jade Spirit Clan.

There were a variety of rare treasures, each unique to its clan. Now, An Zheng was using them all to offer Lin Xun the best possible hospitality.

This surprised Lin Xun a little. “I made you lose face on this ship, do you not resent me for that?”

An Zheng answered honestly, “Yes, but I am not qualified to retaliate, so I can only accept it.”

He then smiled wryly, “Rest assured, Elder. I’m treating you with such hospitality because I genuinely wish to show you respect and avoid any further conflict.”

Lin Xun hummed in acknowledgment and poured a cup of Monkey Liquor. A rich and invigorating aroma immediately wafted through the air, and the amber-colored liquid shimmered with ethereal rays of light.

He drank it in one gulp, then savored the lingering taste, nodding in approval. “Good wine!”

Unlike typical alcohol, Monkey Liquor was not only smooth and refreshing, but it also contained unique and rich aeth qi, enhancing its flavor.

An Zheng thought to himself. *Of course it’s good. Even a small cup is worth a fortune. I usually wouldn’t dare drink it like this...*

Lin Xun then tried the Purple Flower Divine Honey. Feeling the delicate and fragrant honey dissolve in his mouth, Lin Xun again nodded in satisfaction. *Delicious!*

Xia Zhi and Xi would definitely like this.

Then, Lin Xun tasted other delicacies and liquors. All of them had unique flavors and were absolutely exquisite, which made Lin Xun secretly marvel again and again.

“Come, allow me to propose a toast to you, Elder,” An Zheng said respectfully as he poured himself a cup of Monkey Liquor and raised it.

Lin Xun glanced at him, raised his cup from a distance, and drank it all in one gulp.

An Zheng let out a sigh of relief and downed the alcohol in his cup. It seemed Lin Xun no longer intended to escalate the matter further.

That was enough for him.

An Zheng said aloud, “Elder, to reach Jade Rainbow Island, we must traverse nineteen spatial barriers. We are expected to arrive in seven days. If you have any requests during this time, please don’t hesitate to let me know. I will do everything in my power to accommodate you.”

Lin Xun nodded.

The so-called spatial barriers were actually folded spaces distributed across the East Sea, resembling a network of spatial passageways.

The East Sea was boundlessly vast and riddled with spatial barriers. Venturing without guidance could easily result in one losing their way!

Even Emperors dared not wander the waters recklessly. The spatial barriers were like teleportation arrays. If one entered without knowing the path, they could be teleported to an unknown location and never return.

This had happened before.

A few days passed quickly, and everything remained peaceful. The deaths of the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan experts had been thoroughly suppressed by the Bi’an Imperial Clan, and no one dared to speak of or mention them any longer.

Despite that, everyone knew that the Bi’an Imperial Clan had encountered a tough opponent!

Many speculated that the Bi’an Imperial Clan wouldn’t simply swallow their anger and remain passive. Once they reached Jade Rainbow Island, they would likely seek their revenge!

However, Lin Xun seemed completely oblivious to this.

An Zheng never displayed any signs of dissatisfaction or hostility.

That day, Lin Xun went outside the hall and gazed out from the railing. Before him stretched the vast, endless blue sea, its waves rolling gently. The sea and the sky seemed to merge into one, creating a breathtaking view.

The ship hovered above the sea, creating ripples in the calm waters. Strangely, there were no sea creatures in sight.

There was also no sign of life in the water.

Lin Xun investigated with his spirit sense and found that the further into the sea he looked, the darker and colder it became. There were no signs of life—no fish or shrimp, nor even marine plants like seaweed and coral.

It wasn't until his spirit sense reached nine thousand feet below the surface that a strange, icy current quietly spread, making him suddenly feel a sense of danger.

Without hesitation, he withdrew his spirit sense. It was at that moment, he seemed to 'see' a pair of eyes opening quietly in the depths of the boundless sea.

"As expected, beneath the East Sea is the Forbidden Zone of Life, filled with great terror..."

Lin Xun narrowed his eyes slightly. While aboard the ship, he had learned that the boundless East Sea had another name—Sea of Sins!

Nine thousand feet beneath the Sea of Sins lay the Forbidden Zone of Life, a desolate region devoid of life, resembling a place of death.

Throughout history, any living creature that ventured to a depth of nine thousand feet beneath the sea, regardless of their cultivation, met with a catastrophic disaster and never returned alive.

Some old antiques at the Emperor Stage with earth shattering cultivation had tried various methods to investigate, but to this day, no one knew what strange forces lie in the depths of nine thousand feet.

In fact, historical records revealed that many Emperors had lost their lives in the Forbidden Zone of Life.

Lin Xun had been skeptical before, but after his earlier probing, he felt a chill in his heart and he finally understood the terror of the Forbidden Zone of Life.

Boom!

Not far away, a wave of power erupted.

An Zheng, who had the cultivation of the Quasi-Emperor Stage, was practicing a secret technique. Blood-colored qi surged around his body as a dao stamp materialized before him. The stamp, brimming with rich and powerful dao laws, conjured a Bi'an phantom.

As he channeled his cultivation, the Bi'an stamp unleashed a surge of incredible and overwhelming power.

Lin Xun immediately recognized that An Zheng was practicing the Bi'an Stamp, one of the techniques from the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations that he himself had mastered!

This made Lin Xun even more certain that Mister Lu's Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations inheritance must have an origin far beyond his imagination.

Hornless Ice Dragon, Bixi, Bi'an, Suanni, Pulao, Qiuniu, Yazhi, Baxia, and Chaofeng!

The nine transformations of the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations each corresponded to the nine imperial clans under the True Dragon Clan. How could this be a coincidence?

However, after carefully observing An Zheng practicing the technique for a while, Lin Xun noticed something.

The power of An Zheng's Bi'an Stamp was indeed terrifying, and he had fully grasped the essence of the technique, wielding it with remarkable skill and mastery.

Despite that, it lacked a certain unique charm, or rather a spirit!

It felt like a Bi'an beast with tremendous power, yet bound by heavy shackles, unable to unleash its true potential!

At first, Lin Xun assumed that An Zheng's mastery of the Bi'an Stamp was simply missing the refinement that comes with practice.

However, after observing for a long while, he finally concluded that An Zheng's Bi'an Stamp seemed to have its spirit stripped away. Though it possessed the power to subdue mountains and rivers, it lacked the essential core spirit!

It wasn't an issue with his training, but instead the problem lay within the inheritance itself.

Lin Xun found it a little hard to believe. An Zheng was a pure-blooded descendant of the Bi'an Imperial Clan, and the Bi'an Stamp was undoubtedly the clan's supreme secret inheritance. How could it possess such a huge 'flaw'?

"Elder, did I disturb you with my training?"

In the distance, An Zheng ended his training and looked at Lin Xun. He felt uncomfortable being watched by Lin Xun.

Lin Xun shook his head. "It's just that there seems to be something wrong with the technique you are practicing."

An Zheng was taken aback, clearly not understanding Lin Xun's remark. He cupped his fists respectfully and said, "Apologies for my shallow cultivation. I must have made you laugh."

"It's not an issue with your cultivation, but the inheritance instead."

Since An Zheng had treated him well, Lin Xun offered him some advice, "If you continue practicing this way, I'm afraid your great dao path will progress no further than the Quasi-Emperor Stage."

With that, he turned around and walked into the hall.

His massacre of the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan experts on the ship had caused An Zheng and other members of the Bi'an Imperial Clan to lose face. Once they arrived at Jade Rainbow Island, he might have to face retaliation from the Bi'an Imperial Clan.

It was precisely because of this that he held back and chose not to offer a direct clarification to the other party.

After all, it was still uncertain whether they were friends or enemies.

Watching Lin Xun enter the hall, An Zheng's expression shifted. *That guy actually dared to claim that there is a problem with my inheritance. This is tantamount to denying the dao I have been pursuing all his life!*

It should be noted that the Bi'an Stamp was the supreme inheritance of the Bi'an Imperial Clan. If there was a problem with it, wouldn't that mean there was an issue with the inheritance practiced by their entire clan?

That could not be possible!

If their inheritance was flawed, how could the Bi'an Imperial Clan have lived to this day and maintained its position among the nine imperial clans?

Moreover, their Bi'an Imperial Clan had no shortage of Emperors! If there were flaws in their inheritance, how could those old monsters have attained the dao and become Emperors?

After pondering for a long while, An Zheng took a deep breath and thought to himself, *You are a Cloud Spirit Clan expert. Even if you possessed extraordinary cultivation, how could you possibly know about the secrets of our Bi'an Clan's inheritance?*

Clearly, he didn't believe what Lin Xun said.

In the hall, Lin Xun drank in silence, not saying another word. If An Zheng did not disappoint him upon arriving at Jade Rainbow Island, Lin Xun would not mind offering him some guidance.

Chapter 2229 Absolute Breath Water

“Elder, may I ask...are you an Emperor?” An Zheng hesitated for a long time before finally following Lin Xun into the hall and voicing the question that had lingered in his mind for days.

Lin Xun nodded.

An Zheng looked visibly relieved as though a heavy burden had been lifted. “In that case, I can report back to the clan without worry.”

“What is there to report back?” Lin Xun asked in puzzlement.

An Zheng answered respectfully, “In the True Dragon World, there is an unwritten rule: Emperors must not be insulted, for to do so invites death. If the clan learns that I was defeated by you, then they likely won’t make a big fuss over it.”

As for those dead Bloodthirsty Bat Clan experts, An Zheng would not bother mentioning them. How could he risk offending an Emperor?

Even if he died, he deserved it!

Speaking of which, An Zheng couldn’t help but feel a tinge of resentment toward those Bloodthirsty Bat Clan experts. If they hadn’t provoked an Emperor, how would their Bi’an Imperial Clan have been dragged into this mess?

Of course, this did not mean that the Bi’an Imperial Clan feared Emperors, but An Zheng was well aware of the terrifying power that came with the Emperor Stage.

Even if he were to return to request reinforcements, his status within the clan meant that not only would his request be denied, but he would also likely face reprimand and punishment for offending an Emperor!

“I’ve heard that the Bi’an Imperial Clan is known for its keen judgment and strict adherence to rules. Your conduct has not disappointed me,” said Lin Xun.

An Zheng said, “Rules are relative, after all. If someone like you, an Emperor, was involved, you would have the power to override them.”

After a pause, he smiled. “However, it is precisely because my Bi’an Clan values rules that we were able to establish Jade Rainbow Island as a hub for trade among all races. After all, trade relies on fairness and rules, and without them, everything would be a mess.”

“When I see An Xue, everything between us will be settled.”

An Zheng gave a cupped fist salute. “Thank you, Elder.”

Faced with an Emperor, the usually arrogant and proud An Zheng couldn’t even lift his head.

At the same time, he was secretly relieved and grateful that he hadn’t neglected him over the past few days. Otherwise, the consequences would have been much more severe.

Seven days later.

The ship smoothly docked at Jade Rainbow Island.

Though it was called an island, it in fact was more like a vast stretch of land spanning thousands of miles, adorned with a rich variety of ancient trees. Rays of auspicious light transformed into divine rainbows, bathing the island in a spectacular display of colors.

All around the island, countless ships came and went, with creatures of various clans weaving through, creating an atmosphere of prosperity and liveliness.

Once the ship of the Bi’an Imperial Clan arrived, An Zheng took the initiative to show Lin Xun around the island.

Along the way, he explained the situation on Jade Rainbow Island to Lin Xun.

On Jade Rainbow Island, creatures from various major clans across the world came daily to purchase and sell treasures.

Jade Rainbow Island was like an enormous marketplace, with specialty products from all the clans across the world gathered in one place—divine materials, elixirs, aeth materials, rare treasures, exotic items, cultivation arts, secret inheritance manuals, and countless other treasures. It truly had everything one could imagine.

It could be said that most buyers who come to the island left with their arms full, while sellers departed with satisfying profits.

Here, one could find all sorts of rare goods and treasures from all over the world!

As long as one had enough true dragon coins, there was nothing they couldn’t buy. If there was, it simply meant they didn’t have enough coins.

Along the way, Lin Xun noticed that the streets on the island were like a tangled web, with buildings packed closely together like a dense forest. Stalls of all kinds lined every corner, brimming with unusual and exotic treasures. Shouts and calls echoed through the air as creatures from all clans weaved in and out from all directions. Shoulders brushed against each other, and the crowd was so tightly packed that everyone was sweating as though it was raining.

“The world is bustling, all for the sake of profit. The world is in turmoil, all because of the pursuit of profit. This place is so lively and crowded, yet it’s remarkable that it’s also orderly and peaceful. It’s truly remarkable,” Lin Xun marvelled.

An Zheng smiled proudly and said, “Elder, this is the way of life for our Bi’an Clan. As my ancestor once said, the Bi’an Clan must always adhere to the rules in everything they do. The word ‘rules’ can be said to be what we live by.”

“Why don’t those rules extend to humans?” questioned Lin Xun.

An Zheng stared blankly at Lin Xun, unsure of his stance. After a moment of contemplation, he spoke aloud, “The reason the human race is considered lowly is because of their weakness. And the weak...are destined to only follow the rules of others.”

Lin Xun didn’t argue with him and just said, “In my opinion, one day, all this will change.”

An Zheng hummed in acknowledgement; it was obvious that he didn’t agree with it at all.

Lin Xun said nothing else.

If he wanted to change all this, he knew it would take more than a few words.

On the westernmost side of the island was a range of rolling green mountains, enveloped in swirling chaos qi and auspicious mist. It was a rare blessed location.

This mountain range was called Rainbow Reflection.

Many cave dwellings and temples adorned Rainbow Reflection Mountain, a sacred territory under the jurisdiction of the Bi’an Imperial Clan.

“The residence of our Bi’an Imperial Clan is in the Spirit Shell Secret Realm, nine million miles away from Jade Rainbow Island. Here on Jade Rainbow Island, we station four Emperor elders and a rotating island master year-round.”

Upon reaching Rainbow Reflection Mountain, An Zheng said aloud, “Each rotating island master is required to serve here for one hundred years. Firstly, it is to temper their cultivation through managing worldly affairs, and secondly, serving as the island master grants access to the richest cultivation resources. The current rotating island master is An Xue.”

As he spoke, they arrived at the mountain entrance. An Zheng took out his identification token and led Lin Xun into the mountain, eventually reaching an ancient courtyard.

An Zheng said aloud, “Elder, this is where I live. Please wait here for a moment. I will go find Senior Sister An Xue.”

Lin Xun nodded, sat casually on a stone bench in the courtyard, and began to meditate.

An Zheng couldn’t help but look a little surprised.

Rainbow Reflection Mountain is essentially the territory of the Bi’an Imperial Clan, guarded by four ancient Emperors. Does this Elder not fear that I might betray him?

After thinking for a moment, An Zheng gave a cupped fist salute, turned and left.

Emperors must not be insulted, this...was one of the rules!

The Bi’an Imperial Clan had always been a group that valued rules.

Lin Xun didn’t even raise his eyelids until An Zheng left.

Long before stepping into Rainbow Reflection Mountain, he had already detected with his powerful spirit sense the presence of four stationed Emperors: One sixth realm Emperor, two fifth realm Emperors and one third realm Emperor. In addition, the entire area was shrouded in Emperor-grade killing arrays.

The combined power was truly terrifying, enough to terrifying many people.

Despite that, to Lin Xun, it was not a threat at all.

Soon, An Zheng returned, looking helpless, and explained, “Elder, An Xue is in closed-door cultivation, and it will be at least ten days before she comes out.”

Lin Xun frowned. “At least ten days? Fine, I’ll just wait around.”

He sighed in his heart, *I just want to meet the True Dragon Clan...is it that difficult?*

An Zheng said in a low voice, “Elder, this should be your first time on Jade Rainbow Island. Why don’t I show you around?”

Lin Xun nodded in agreement after a thought.

An Zheng immediately perked up and said enthusiastically, “Elder, Jade Rainbow Island is a hub for rare goods from across the world. Nearly any treasure you can imagine can be found here. Who knows, maybe you might come across something you need.”

As he spoke, he led Lin Xun out of the courtyard and towards the outskirts of Rainbow Reflection Mountain.

“Is there any clear and turbid soul star sand?” Lin Xun asked casually.

An Zheng was momentarily taken aback before responding. “That’s a godly material rarely seen in the world. It has appeared a few times before, but each time it was swiftly bought by someone at a high price.”

Lin Xun nodded thoughtfully and then asked, “What about absolute breath water?”

An Zheng fell silent for a long while before smiling bitterly and said, “That’s a treasure even rarer than clear and turbid soul star sand. Whether you can find any depends entirely on your luck.”

Lin Xun smiled and did not ask any more questions.

The two came to a bustling street market and wandered around. Lin Xun picked up some items, each one rare and unusual, treasures that were hard to come by in the Ancient Nebula Road. The prices were also reasonable, though certainly not cheap.

After strolling around for half a day, Lin Xun had spent millions of true dragon coins. Most of the items he purchased were food-related, including meat, fruits, vegetables, and condiments. There were a variety of things.

If he hadn’t known better, An Zheng would have suspected that Lin Xun was an Emperor of the culinary dao...

The way Lin Xun lavishly spent his true dragon coins secretly shocked An Zheng. Millions of true dragon coins could easily buy a mythic-grade Emperor weapon!

However, Lin Xun spent money without batting an eye, leaving An Zheng in awe.

Little did he know that the money Lin Xun was spending now was all part of the spoils obtained from the Imperial True Hou Clan. When Big Yellow was collecting the loot, he had nearly emptied out what the Imperial True Hou Clan had accumulated over countless years!

As he wandered through the area, Lin Xun couldn’t help but feel a little disappointed. He had been using his All-Seeing Eye to try and see if he could spot any bargains.

Who would have thought that nothing caught his eye?

It should be noted that the All-Seeing Eye was a secret technique passed down by Clairvoyant, the eighth disciple of Fangchun Mountain. Back then, this Money God of

Fangchun Mountain had made his fortune by using the All-Seeing Eye to search for rare treasures across the starry sky.

Before long, a clamor caught Lin Xun's attention.

"Is it really the absolute breath water?!"

"How could it be fake? Heavenly Appraisal House has already made an announcement that they have been entrusted by a mysterious person to auction this treasure, with the deadline set for midnight tonight!"

"Let's go, let's go take a look!"

Hearing this, Lin Xun was stunned. How could he actually come across a rare treasure such as the absolute breath water?

An Zheng also noticed the commotion and muttered in surprise, "What a damn coincidence!"

The streets were soon crowded with countless figures, all rushing toward Heavenly Appraisal House, creating an extremely noisy and chaotic scene.

Evidently, they were all interested in this auction.

"Elder, do you want to go and take a look?" An Zheng asked.

Lin Xun thought for a moment, then looked at An Zheng and said, "Why don't you check it out for me? If the treasure is indeed genuine, then bid for it on my behalf."

An Zheng pointed at himself, confused. "Me?"

Lin Xun nodded.

An Zheng: "..."

Chapter 2230 Black Market Goods

An Zheng thought that Lin Xun was deliberately making things difficult for him.

Even if he sold himself, he probably still wouldn't be able to afford to bid for the absolute breath water...

However, the next moment, a wave of shame and shock washed over him.

Lin Xun took out a storage bag that contained more than thirty Emperor-grade weapons. Although they were all of the mythic-grade, their value was immeasurable!

“If these are not enough to buy the absolute breath water, then use what’s in this storage bag.” As Lin Xun said that, he handed another bag to An Zheng.

An Zheng opened it and was stunned to see it filled with tens of millions of true dragon coins, piles of rare treasures, and countless divine materials and godly materials...

An Zheng gasped in shock and fell silent for a long while before he finally believed that Lin Xun was serious about winning the bid for the absolute breath water!

He couldn’t help but ask, “Why won’t you go there in person, Elder?”

“It’s not convenient,” stated Lin Xun.

It was indeed inconvenient. Places like auction houses were always crowded, and if someone recognized him, it would undoubtedly lead to a lot of trouble.

Of course, Lin Xun wasn’t afraid of trouble. The reason he asked An Zheng to go on his behalf was that An Zheng was a pure-blooded descendant of the Bi’an Imperial Clan, making him someone no one would dare provoke on Jade Rainbow Island.

In addition, the treasures he handed over to An Zheng had all come from the Imperial True Hou Clan and could be considered stolen property. If they were used in the transaction, it was bound to attract attention and possibly be exposed.

He wouldn’t have to worry about any issues if An Zheng was the one handling the disposal of the stolen goods.

“Off you go. I will go find you once the auction is over.”

Lin Xun patted the still-dazed An Zheng on the shoulder and said, “Once this is all settled, I’ll let you see what the real Bi’an Stamp is like.”

An Zheng nodded and took a deep breath. “Then I’ll go now.”

It wasn’t until An Zheng arrived at the Heavenly Appraisal House that Lin Xun’s previous remark struck him. *What did he mean by the ‘real Bi’an Stamp’?*

He found it a little absurd.

After all, the Bi’an Stamp was an inheritance of their Bi’an Imperial Clan!

Shaking his head, An Zheng decided not to dwell on it further. After stating his identity, he was promptly escorted to the premium private room in Heavenly Appraisal House.

.....

Meanwhile, Lin Xun wandered around Jade Rainbow Island on his own, continuing to spend money lavishly.

A treasure he had not heard of?

He bought it!

Ingredients he had not seen before?

He bought them!

Specialties that seemed interesting?

He bought them!

He bought items continuously as he strolled, and wherever he went, he was met with warm hospitality. His lavish spending even caused quite a stir among the crowds.

Before long, nearly every merchant on Jade Rainbow Island knew that a wealthy and influential man had visited, vividly demonstrating what it meant to throw money around like dirt and indulge in extravagant spending.

True dragon coins, crafted from pure wonder-gold dao crystal, were a currency recognized by all creatures in the True Dragon World.

However, to Lin Xun, the currency was just a number and had little value. If he didn't spend it now, he had no use for them when he returned to the Ancient Nebula Road.

The Imperial True Hou Clan was, after all, an ancient powerhouse that had survived through the ages, and the wealth they had amassed was enough to make any Emperor covet it.

Now, those riches had become Lin Xun's spoils. In addition to the treasures he had handed over to An Zheng, he still possessed many more.

In short, he was not short of money!

Before long, Lin Xun arrived at a special trading area, where all the transactions were slave trades!

He saw many creatures confined in tightly packed cages, most of them from some peculiar-looking and weaker clans.

The faces of every enslaved being were marked with numb expressions, as if they were mere goods to be selected, pointed at, and judged by others.

Lin Xun glanced around and saw some locked-up human slaves, all with disheveled hair and tattered clothes. Most of them were in their teens, both men and women.

“Young Master, are you looking for a slave?” A weasley man in a silver robe approached Lin Xun with a smiling face.

Lin Xun could tell right away that this was a creature from the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan, and asked, “How many humans are there in the entire market?”

The silver-robed man asked, “How many do you want, Young Master?”

“All of them.”

The silver-robed man’s face brightened and he said excitedly, “Young Master, to be honest, the trade of human slaves on Jade Rainbow Island has always been controlled by our Bloodthirsty Bat Clan. What you’re seeing now is just a small fraction of what we manage.”

After a pause, he added, almost as if testing Lin Xun, “My only concern is whether you have the means to buy them all, Young Master.”

Lin Xun tossed a storage bag over at him and said, “Take this as a deposit.”

The silver-robed man’s breathing quickened. The storage bag contained one million true dragon coins—a staggering sum of money!

“Please wait a moment, Young Master. I will prepare the goods for you right away.” The silver-robed man swiftly took out a jade slip and began to get busy.

Before long, an old man in a black robe came towards them from a distance. The silver-robed man walked up to him, exchanged a few words and then took a treasure bag from the black-robed old man.

“Sir, there are three hundred and eighty-seven human slaves inside, including one hundred and thirty children under the age of ten, and the rest are all young men and women between ten and seventeen years old. In total, including the seventeen slaves in these cages, there are four hundred and four slaves.”

The silver-robed man continued quickly, “According to the current market price, these slaves are worth a total of one million, three hundred and fifty thousand true dragon coins. Sir, you only need to pay another three hundred and fifty thousand true dragon coins, and they are yours.”

“That’s not enough. Do you have more?” asked Lin Xun.

The silver-robed man was stunned. *Not enough? The human race is already scarce in number, and a transaction involving more than four hundred slaves at once is already a huge deal!*

After a brief thought, the silver robed man’s eyes darted around cautiously, then he gritted his teeth and whispered, “Sir, we still have a batch of black market goods on our hands. If you really want them, we’ll have to change the location of the transaction.”

The so-called black market goods were goods of illicit origin. Once exposed, it would likely bring a lot of trouble.

“Okay.” Lin Xun nodded in agreement.

Immediately, the silver-robed man led Lin Xun away from the bustling city. After weaving through numerous alleys and taking several turns, they arrived at a secluded street, pushed open the gate to a courtyard, and walked further inside.

Lin Xun noticed that the courtyard was enveloped by a restriction force that shielded it from any external detection.

Before long, a purple-robed woman was seen sitting in a hall deep in the courtyard, a sinister and malevolent light glinted in her triangular eyes.

The silver-robed man stepped forward, whispering, “Elder, this gentleman here is a big buyer...”

Upon hearing this, the purple-robed woman studied Lin Xun and said, “My friend, black market goods may scald the hand. You never know when they might bring a fatal disaster upon you. Aren’t you worried?”

Lin Xun said calmly, “I am here already, do you think I would worry about those things?”

The purple-robed woman cast another deep glance at Lin Xun, said nothing further, and flicked her sleeve.

Dozens of men and women of the human race fell to the ground with a loud thud, all bound and dishevelled.

“These are all cultivators of the human race. The weakest has a cultivation of the Heaven Ascension Stage, while the strongest are at the Supreme Saint-King Stage.” The purple-robed woman said leisurely, “The value of these slaves is far more to those little things without a cultivation foundation.”

As she spoke, she stood up and walked over to a human woman, lifted her chin, and said to Lin Xun, “Look friend, this girl is a supreme Saint-King. She’s also stunning, and most importantly, she’s a virgin.”

The woman had disheveled hair, and her body was tied up with chains inscribed with dao runes. Her snow-white skin was marred with deep whip scars.

When her head was tilted upward, a delicate face as pretty as a flower was revealed, but her complexion was pale and translucent, and her eyes were empty and lifeless, as if her soul had been stripped away.

Lin Xun’s pupils shrank when he saw the woman’s face, and a storm of emotions surged within him.

Yin Huan!

This woman was none other than Yin Huan, the saintess of Divine Apparatus Profound Sect, the stunning beauty who seemed like a companion to Ao Zhentian, a pure-blooded descendant of the True Dragon Lineage!

Back then, it was her and Ao Zhentian who had gone to the Ancient Wasteland Domain together and invited Zhao Jingxuan to go to the True Dragon World with them.

Now, she had been enslaved and fallen into the hands of the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan!

If Lin Xun hadn’t seen it with his own eyes, he would struggle to believe it.

Looking at her bruised and battered body and her numb and lifeless expression, an indescribable anger surged in Lin Xun’s heart.

Jingxuan left with Yin Huan back then. If Yin Huan is in such a tragic state, then...what about Jingxuan?

Did something happen to her?

The purple-robed woman didn’t notice the change in Lin Xun’s emotions at all. She couldn’t help but laugh when she saw him staring at the woman slave.

“Fellow Daoist, it seems you are very happy with this batch of black market goods. However, let me make the price clear. This woman is going to cost at least...twenty million true dragon coins. After all, she’s a supreme Saint-King. If this weren’t a black market transaction, someone would likely be willing to pay fifty million true dragon coins for her.

“Of course, if you find that too expensive, you might want to take a look at the other human slaves. For instance, those at the Heaven Ascension Stage are priced at only eight

hundred thousand, those at the Cyclic Derivation Stage are one million and two hundred thousand, and those at the King Stage...”

The purple-robed woman listed the prices, while the silver-robed man beside her eagerly awaited Lin Xun, the big spender, to make his purchase...

At this moment, Lin Xun suddenly said aloud, “I’ll...take them all, do you have more?”

The purple-robed woman and the silver-robed man were both dumbstruck. *Is this still not enough?!*

“It seems like there’s no more.” Lin Xun glanced at them. “Then I’ll send you to death.”

The silver-robed man’s expression dramatically changed. “What do you mean?”

The moment he finished speaking, he was killed on the spot by an invisible force, his body reduced to ashes and dissipated.

Swoosh!

The purple-robed woman reacted with astonishing speed, teleporting out of the hall without hesitation.

However, in the blink of an eye, Lin Xun reached out, grabbing her neck and pulling her towards him effortlessly, like a chick in his grasp.

She shrieked in panic, “Killing is forbidden on Jade Rainbow Island! If you harm me, the Bi’an Imperial Clan will subdue you! Friend, if you want those slaves so much, I can give them, free!”

Chapter 2231 Humiliating Experience

As soon as the purple-robed woman finished speaking, her body disintegrated into ashes, scattering from Lin Xun’s fingers.

At the same moment, Lin Xun’s spirit sense surged outward. The nineteen Bloodthirsty Bat Clan experts stationed throughout the courtyard fell dead on the spot, without a sound.

Then, Lin Xun turned to Yin Huan, snapped his fingers, and a surge of warm, powerful vitality flowed into her body.

Before his eyes, the scars that marred her body healed at an astonishing speed, and her pale, translucent face regained a vibrant, healthy glow.

Even her deep-rooted ailments and old injuries were completely cured.

“No!” Yin Huan let out a piercing, terrified scream, struggling violently.

“Miss Yin Huan, everything’s fine.” Lin Xun extended a hand and gently pressed her shoulder. His voice, echoing like the sound of the great dao, dispelled the fear and anxiety gripping her heart.

Her twitching and struggling body finally calmed down as though she had just awakened from a nightmare. The emptiness in her eyes gradually faded, replaced by the brightness she always had. She finally regained her consciousness.

“Lin...Lin Xun? It’s you...I’m not dreaming, am I?” Her gaze wavered as she fixed her eyes on Lin Xun’s familiar face.

“It’s me, everything’s fine now.”

Lin Xun couldn’t help but sigh in his heart. What kind of tragic disaster had befallen Yin Huan, a disciple of the Divine Apparatus Profound Sect and the stunning beauty loved by Ao Zhentian, the seventh prince of the True Dragon Clan? How did she fall to such a state, reduced to a slave, to be trampled on and slaughtered at will?

This was all too cruel!

It took a while for Yin Huan to fully believe that all of this was real. Unable to contain her emotions any longer, she threw herself into Lin Xun’s arms, sobbing uncontrollably. Clear, crystal-like tears streamed down her face, falling like scattered pearls.

Only after Yin Huan had cried and released her emotions that Lin Xun finally asked, “What happened after you arrived in the True Dragon World?”

Yin Huan took a deep breath, straightened herself, wiped her red and swollen eyes, and said, “Brother Lin, I know you’re worried about Miss Jingxuan, but don’t worry, she’s fine.”

Lin Xun’s tense heart finally relaxed a lot.

Next, Yin Huan told him the whole story.

Decades ago, when Ao Zhentian, Zhao Jingxuan and her arrived at the True Dragon World, nothing unexpected happened.

Under the arrangement of the True Dragon Clan, Zhao Jingxuan successfully obtained the qualifications to participate in the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly.

However, during the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, a major incident happened, changing everything...

Yin Huan, being a human, was not qualified to participate in the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly. It wasn't until the assembly ended that she learned that all news about it had been sealed. Aside from the higher-ranking members of the True Dragon Clan, no one knew what had transpired during the event.

What surprised Yin Huan even more was that the clan had arranged for both Zhao Jingxuan and Ao Zhentian to enter and train in the Dragon Pool of Great Beginnings.

Furthermore, Yin Huan was expelled by the True Dragon Clan!

As Yin Huan reached this point in her story, her expression shifted to one of confusion and anger. "I had no idea what was happening at the time. Before I knew it I was captured by Ao Xuanfeng, the fourth prince of the True Dragon Clan, and taken out of the Dragon Palace.

"At the end, Ao Xuanfeng told me that a human woman like me was unworthy of his brother Ao Zhentian, and ordered me to...stay far away from him..."

Yin Huan's expression twisted with shame and anger as she clenched his teeth tightly. "He also said that if I dared to show myself again, he would turn me to ashes..."

Lin Xun's dark eyes flickered with coldness. He knew very well that Ao Zhentian and Yin Huan were truly in love, and their bond was incredibly strong.

When they were in the Ancient Wasteland Domain, Ao Zhentian had declared that once they returned to the True Dragon World, he would announce his relationship with Yin Huan to the clan elders and marry her, no matter the difficulties or obstacles in his way.

Despite that, Yin Huan...had been expelled by the True Dragon Clan!

Clearly, the True Dragon Clan had no intention of agreeing to this marriage.

"Later..."

Yin Huan's eyes filled with pain as she continued.

Following that, she became like a pitiful person abandoned by heaven and earth. She tried every possible way to find Ao Zhentian, but it was all in vain.

As a human, she faced constant bullying and oppression from creatures of all clans wherever she went. Had she not reached the Supreme Saint-King Stage, she would have endured countless more hardships.

Not long ago, she was targeted by a quasi-Emperor from the Baxia Imperial Clan, one of the nine imperial clans, brutally suppressed, and sold to the Dark Yin Serpent Clan like mere 'goods' before being seized by the Bloodthirsty Bat Clan...

Yin Huan couldn't help but break down into tears again.

Her time wandering the True Dragon World felt like a never-ending nightmare, dealing her blow after blow, pushing her to the brink of destruction.

After hearing all this, Lin Xun's heart burned with anger. In the Ancient Wasteland Domain, a supreme Saint-King was a powerful and respected figure, and even in the Ancient Nebula Road, they were considered a remarkable existence.

However, in this True Dragon World, Yin Huan was harmed, bullied and tormented. The True Dragon Clan bore undeniable responsibility for all of this. Similarly, her suffering was also tied to her identity as a human!

Lin Xun sighed inwardly, *If I had known about this earlier, I wouldn't have let Jingxuan go here...*

Although Zhao Jingxuan has True Dragon Clan blood in her veins and her mother is the younger sister of the current patriarch of the True Dragon Clan, she still carries human blood. How is she being treated in the True Dragon Clan now?

"Miss Yin Huan, do you know the way to the Dragon Palace?" asked Lin Xun.

Yin Huan shook her head. "Brother Lin, the Dragon Palace is the most mysterious place in this world. Without an invitation from the True Dragon Clan, even an Emperor can't get in."

Lin Xun frowned in disappointment. Taking a deep breath, he pushed aside his concern for Zhao Jingxuan for now and said, "We shouldn't stay here for long. I'll take you away first."

Yin Huan nodded.

Lin Xun freed all the human experts who had been imprisoned, just like Yin Huan, and then left with her.

"Brother Lin, why did you come to the True Dragon World?" Yin Huan couldn't help but ask on the way.

"I was worried about Jingxuan."

Yin Huan's eyes showed a complex expression as she sighed softly, "Sister Jingxuan is so lucky to have someone like you."

Suddenly, her expression changed and she said, “Brother Lin, the True Dragon Clan strongly opposes intermarriage with outsiders. If you get the chance to enter the Dragon Palace this time, you must be well prepared.”

She recalled her own humiliating experience of being expelled.

Lin Xun’s dark eyes narrowed. “I understand.”

After chatting some more, noticing Yin Huan was exhausted and down, Lin Xun invited her into the Dao Endless Pagoda to rest before heading back to the meeting place he had arranged with An Zheng.

The sky had already turned gray, and the darkness of night spread like a rising tide.

Lights were lit across Jade Rainbow Island, illuminating the place as brightly as day. The magnificent glow adorned the island and created a dreamlike atmosphere.

Lin Xun stood alone, sipping from a wine gourd. His solitary figure seemed out of place amidst the lively and bustling scene around him.

At night, the island was even livelier than during the day. Creatures from various clans wove through the crowded web-like streets, and the sounds of vendors calling out echoed endlessly.

It had been nearly half a month since Lin Xun had come to the True Dragon World.

However, what he had seen and heard in the past half month left him feeling disgusted and uncomfortable, as if something was pressing down on his chest.

The human race was degraded, enslaved, slaughtered, and trampled without mercy. Everything he witnessed along the way seemed to confirm the tragic plight and suffering of the human race.

If that were all, it would be fine.

However, after learning about what happened at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly and the humiliating experiences Yin Huan had endured, Lin Xun couldn’t help but wonder if his trip to the True Dragon Clan would go smoothly!

He drank in silence, his dark eyes gradually hardening with determination. No matter the obstacles ahead, he was determined to take Jingxuan away this time!

Until late at night, close to midnight, the unprecedented auction in Heavenly Appraisal House finally came to an end.

In the grand finale, the auction for the absolute breath water saw intense competition before finally being sold at a sky-high price that would make any Emperor tremble. It was claimed by An Zheng of the Bi'an Imperial Clan!

As soon as it ended, An Zheng slumped back into his chair, drained of energy, his heart racing with excitement and emotions he had never experienced before.

For the first time in his life, he understood what it meant to spend money without a second thought!

He casually threw out those Emperor-grade weapons one after another, as if they were worth nothing, causing a stir among the audience.

Countless people were envious, jealous, and were about to go mad!

The feeling was so exhilarating that An Zheng felt a little unsatisfied when it finally came to an end.

In fact, that night, An Zheng had made a name for himself. A quasi-Emperor had bid with dozens of Emperor-grade weapons, piles of rare treasures and divine materials, securing the absolute breath water in a single swoop, leaving even the Emperor figures both envious and speechless.

Even those from the Bi'an Imperial Clan were dumbfounded. They couldn't believe that he had become so...wealthy and powerful!

There were also some with malicious intent who had already begun to plot to target the person who had won the absolute breath water once the auction concluded.

Who would have thought that the winning bidder was a pure-blooded descendant of the Bi'an Imperial Clan? Upon realizing this, their faces turned green with frustration, and they were forced to abandon any thoughts of robbing him.

This was the Jade Rainbow Island, a territory of the Bi'an Imperial Clan!

If Lin Xun had participated in the auction as a representative of the Spirit Cloud Clan, he might have successfully won the bid for the absolute breath water, but doing so would undoubtedly have brought him a lot of trouble.

This was why he chose to get An Zheng to help out.

Although Lin Xun stood amidst the bustling crowd, his spirit sense remained focused on the area around the Heavenly Appraisal House. Observing everything that happened, he couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief.

It was indeed an unexpected surprise to obtain the absolute breath water this time.

After all, this treasure was one of the key items for condensing the sapling of the Primal Chaos Origin Tree!

Huh?

Lin Xun suddenly scrunched his brows.

Through his spirit sense, he saw An Zheng escorted away by two old guys from the Bi'an Imperial Clan who had been waiting for him as soon as he stepped out of the Heavenly Appraisal House!

Chapter 2232 An Xue Goes to Find Him

“Clan Elders, what’s going on?” An Zheng was puzzled.

The moment he stepped out of the building, he was stopped by two elders of the clan and forcibly escorted back to Rainbow Reflection Mountain.

“Do you really not know?” A middle-aged man in a gray robe frowned, his expression stern. He was An Tianshui, one of the four Emperors tasked with guarding Rainbow Reflection Mountain.

“What did I do?” An Zheng became more and more puzzled.

“Where did you get the treasures you used to bid for the absolute breath water from?” The other old man in a crimson robe questioned coldly, his face hard and unyielding. He was An Tianlin, another Emperor-level figure.

An Zheng stammered, “Is there...a problem with those treasures?”

“A huge problem!” An Tianshui explained, “We received news this morning that the Imperial True Hou Clan suffered a catastrophic disaster, with nearly all of the Emperor-level beings in the clan being slaughtered...”

An Zheng was struck dumb, “Could it be...”

He began to suspect a possibility, and his face paled slightly.

“You’re not stupid. If we’ve guessed correctly, the treasures you recklessly threw away at Heavenly Appraisal House today must have all come from the Imperial True Hou Clan!” An Tianshui said, “Of course, the Imperial True Hou Clan is on the brink of collapse, so they likely won’t be able to investigate this. But I’m curious, how did a junior like you get involved in this matter?”

An Tianlin also stared at An Zheng.

An Zheng's expression flickered, and just as he was about to speak, a figure appeared out of nowhere, saying calmly, "I asked him to help."

It was none other than Lin Xun!

Immediately, An Tianshui and An Tianlin narrowed their eyes, studying Lin Xun. In a flash, confusion crossed both of their faces.

Even with their level of cultivation, they failed to identify the person standing before them!

"May I ask who you are, Fellow Daoist?" An Tianshui asked, cupping his fist in a salute, though a trace of vigilance flickered in his eyes. He strongly suspected that this person was the one responsible for nearly wiping out the entire Imperial True Hou Clan.

"Lin Daoyuan," Lin Xun stated.

In the Ancient Nebula Road, this name would make any clan or sect tremble, but in the True Dragon World, it was completely unknown.

At least, it was the first time that An Tianshui and An Tianlin had heard of it.

"Fellow Daoist, it seems like you are not from the Cloud Spirit Clan." An Tianshui said thoughtfully, "Of course, that's not important. I am just curious as to why you would use a junior of our clan?"

As he spoke, he pointed at An Zheng.

"You're overthinking." Lin Xun said calmly, "If it wouldn't cause unnecessary trouble, I wouldn't have asked Little Friend An Zheng to help me."

After a pause, he continued, "Gentlemen, can you allow me to talk to An Zheng alone?"

An Tianshui and An Tianlin exchanged a glance, both puzzled by Lin Xun's intentions, but they finally nodded in agreement.

Lin Xun brought the dazed and confused An Zheng a little further away, then with a wave of his hand, set up a restriction seal to block off any external probing, before he asked, "Now that you know my identity, what are you thinking?"

An Zheng smiled bitterly, "I'm just a junior, I can't get involved in the affairs of big shots like you." As he said that, he handed a golden jade bottle to Lin Xun. "Elder, sealed inside is the absolute breath water."

Lin Xun received it, investigated with his spirit sense and nodded. "Indeed, this is the treasure."

An Zheng let out a sigh and gave a cupped fist salute, “Elder, this matter is settled then. I kindly ask that you spare me and let me go.”

How would An Zheng dare to have any more contact with a terrifying existence that had almost massacred the entire Imperial True Hou Clan?

Lin Xun thought for a moment and said, “I promised to let you see the true power of the Bi’an Stamp and I never go back on my words.”

He extended his finger and pointed to the space between An Zheng’s brows, and a mark of the great dao seeped in.

Boom!

An Zheng only felt his mind-sea shake as a Bi’an Stamp appeared, radiating an immense power capable of subduing the universe. Vaguely, he seemed to see the stamp transform into the figure of his ancestor, traversing through the starry sky and dominating the world!

It was a power he had never encountered before. He never imagined that the Bi’an Stamp inheritance he had been practicing since he was a child could be so powerful, its might so overwhelming that it seemed almost beyond belief!

After a while, An Zheng was drenched in sweat, his eyes glazed over. He suddenly recalled what Lin Xun had once told him: *It’s not an issue with your cultivation, but the inheritance instead.*

Could this really be true?

If so, did that not mean that his dao had always been flawed?

An Zheng’s emotions were in turmoil, and his state of mind began to waver.

Lin Xun patted him on the shoulder. “It’s never too late to mend the pen once the sheep are lost. You can correct the flaw if you study this carefully in the future.”

An Zheng’s state of mind immediately stabilized. With a complex expression in his eyes, he bowed and said, “Thank you for your guidance, Elder.”

After saying that, he walked away, looking absent-minded and distracted.

“What did you do to An Zheng?” An Tianshui’s face darkened. He noticed that something was unusual with An Zheng.

Lin Xun smiled and said nothing, disappearing into thin air.

An Tianlin examined An Zheng from head to toe, then said calmly, “Nothing has been done, his state of mind is just a little unsteady.”

An Tianshui nodded. “Let’s go back to Rainbow Reflection Mountain first.”

.....

“If An Xue also practices the flawed Bi’an Stamp like you, then she is doomed to fail in becoming an Emperor...” Lin Xun muttered as he watched An Zheng and the others fade into the distance. Then, he turned around and left, disappearing into the bustling night.

Seven days later.

On Rainbow Reflection Mountain, An Xue, hailed as the pride of the younger generation within the Bi’an Imperial Clan and a supreme Quasi-Emperor, finally emerged from her closed-door cultivation.

As soon as he heard the news, An Zheng rushed over to find her.

“Are you saying that someone who nearly wiped out the Imperial True Hou Clan wants to borrow my power to go to the True Dragon Clan?” An Xue was stunned.

After hearing about An Zheng’s purpose for coming here, An Xue was stunned. She was dressed in martial attire, with glossy black hair just past her ears, revealing delicate, pretty features and a sharp face. Her slender figure stood tall and straight as a spear, exuding a powerful and capable aura.

“That’s right.” An Zheng nodded.

An Xue sneered, “A powerful figure like that actually needs the help of a supreme Quasi-Emperor like me? Who would believe you if you told anyone about it?”

“It’s true.” An Zheng had to spend a lot of time and effort to convince An Xue that it was true.

“I still think this matter is not as simple as it seems,” An Xue frowned. “It might be better not to help this time. What if Lin Daoyuan has evil intentions in going to the True Dragon Clan? Wouldn’t we be aiding the wrongdoer?”

An Zheng was taken aback. “Can’t be. The True Dragon Clan is such a powerful entity. Who in the world would dare to harm them?”

“Don’t forget, this Lin Daoyuan you’re talking about almost wiped out the Imperial True Hou Clan. How could he be compared to an ordinary Emperor?” An Xue’s eyes flashed. “As for this matter, not just me, you must also stay out of it. Sever your ties with Lin Daoyuan as soon as possible.”

“Older Sister, I don’t think that Elder is a bad person.” An Zheng hesitated for a moment before telling her about the ‘guidance’ he had received from Lin Xun, not holding anything back.

An Xue’s eyes widened with disbelief, “Is this true?”

An Zheng said solemnly, “I wouldn’t dare lie about the clan’s inheritance!”

“Can you let me take a look?” An Xue asked. The matter had such a huge impact on her that one moment she was shocked, and the next, she found it absurd. Her emotions were all over the place.

An Zheng smiled wryly and pointed to his head. “It’s in my mind-sea, how can you see it? Only I can study it.” He took a deep breath and said in a serious tone, “Older Sister, I’ve been comprehending it these days, and I’ve grasped some of its essence. Let me show you.”

As he spoke, his body glowed and the Bi’an Stamp formed in front of him. It pulsed with astonishing great dao energy. The phantom of the Bi’an figure on the stamp seemed on the verge of coming alive, exuding a frightening aura.

That was enough for An Xue to fully appreciate the wonders of this Bi’an Stamp. Her expression dramatically changed and she asked, “How much have you comprehended?”

“Less than one ten-thousandth,” An Zheng replied.

An Xue immediately said, “Take me to see him.”

An Zheng shook his head. “But...I don’t know where Elder is now...”

“Go find him then.” An Xue glared at him and snapped, “Fine, I’ll go with you.”

She couldn’t calm her emotions. As a supreme Quasi-Emperor, she was just one step away from breaking through into the Emperor Stage. Yet, despite her efforts over the years, she hadn’t found or comprehended the opportunity needed for this breakthrough. As a result, her cultivation had reached a standstill all this time.

Now, hearing An Zheng’s words, a startling realization struck her: The reason she had been unable to break through all these years might lie in the inheritance she had been practicing all along!

“An Xue, the influential figures from the True Dragon Clan will soon arrive to guide you on breaking through to the next stage. Where are you headed now?”

Just when An Xue and An Zheng were about to leave, An Tianshui appeared not far away, looking at them with a frown.

“I...am going to the market with An Zheng,” An Xue replied. “I’ve been in closed-door cultivation for too long and I want to get some fresh air.”

An Tianshui’s expression softened a little. “Don’t put too much pressure on yourself. Over these years, it’s not just our Bi’an Imperial Clan, among the nine imperial clans, no one has managed to attain the dao and become an Emperor.

“But you don’t need to worry, when the influential figures from the True Dragon Clan come, they will definitely help you overcome this problem.”

An Xue nodded respectfully. “Thank you for your advice, Uncle. We’ll head out now.”

“Off you go.” An Tianshui waved. Watching An Xue and An Zheng leave, a complicated expression flickered across his eyes.

The younger generation was unaware that regardless of how talented or strong the foundation of a descendant of the nine imperial clans might be, without the guidance of the True Dragon Clan, it was impossible to even approach the threshold of the Emperor Stage!

This was a secret that only those who had become Emperors among the nine imperial clans knew about.

And it was precisely through this special guidance that the True Dragon Clan was able to maintain firm control over the nine imperial clans!

“An Xue, in order to give you the chance to become an Emperor, our clan has paid a huge price to secure this opportunity from the True Dragon Clan. I only hope that when you face the tribulation and ascend to the Emperor Stage, nothing goes wrong...” An Tianshui murmured.

Chapter 2233 Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor

Jade Rainbow Island.

On a cliff facing the sea.

Lin Xun awakened from his meditation. Within his mind-sea, the five great sword dao inheritances, Taixuan Sword Scripture, Zhukong Sword Sutra, Tornado Sword Scripture, No Return, and Momentary Dao-Slashing Sword, began to resonate with each other, slowly aligning and finding agreement.

However, he still had difficulty truly integrating them.

The five ultimate sword scriptures were like five ultimate sword emperors. To fully comprehend and integrate their great dao paths into their own sword dao...was incredibly difficult!

Lin Xun wasn't in a rush. He knew that the path of an Emperor was not something that could be built overnight.

To his surprise, at his current pace of cultivation, it wouldn't be long before he reached the pinnacle of the second realm Emperor Stage.

When attempting to break through to the third realm Emperor Stage, he would inevitably face the Emperor Mind Obstacle—the first major tribulation on the path of an Emperor.

Lin Xun had been contemplating this matter recently. He understood that the tribulation was related to his state of mind, but he had no clue what specific trial he would have to face to overcome it.

He consulted Xi and Big Yellow, and their response aligned: The Emperor Mind Obstruction faced by each Emperor was unique, with no patterns or examples to follow.

While lost in thought, Lin Xun's heart suddenly stirred and he looked into the distance.

Before long, Lin Xun spotted An Zheng and An Xue approaching swiftly in his direction.

A faint smile curved at the corner of Lin Xun's lips. When he imparted the secret of the Bi'an Stamp to An Zheng, he had already anticipated that An Xue, who had been striving to ascend to the Emperor Stage for years, would do something upon learning of this!

Instead of seeking An Xue's help directly, it might be more effective to let her come to him on her own accord.

"You guys came." Lin Xun stood up, not adopting the attitude typical of an Emperor. Strictly speaking, he was younger than both An Zheng and An Xue!

"Elder, this is my older sister of the clan..." An Zheng stepped forward and introduced her respectfully.

"Paying respects to Elder," An Xue bowed and then looked directly at Lin Xun. "I believe you have already guessed the purpose of my visit. I dare not hide it from you. Although I can't help you enter the Dragon Palace, I can provide you with an opportunity to get in touch with influential figures of the True Dragon Clan."

"That works." Lin Xun nodded. Undoubtedly, An Xue was an extremely intelligent woman. She was straightforward and had her own opinions.

With a snap of his fingers, a mysterious mark of the Bi'an Stamp seeped into the space between An Xue's brows. She stiffened for a moment, then, without hesitation, sat cross-legged and began meditating.

After a long while, An Xue opened her eyes from meditation, and when she looked at Lin Xun again, her eyes were filled with awe and disbelief.

She finally understood that what An Zheng said was true. The Bi'an Stamp inheritance that their Bi'an Imperial Clan had been practicing for all these years was incomplete!

"Thank you for your guidance, Elder!"

An Xue bowed, her tone sincere. "In about half a month, an elder from the True Dragon Clan will visit Jade Rainbow Island. When that happens, I will introduce you to them."

Lin Xun inwardly heaved a sigh of relief and said, "Thank you for your trouble."

Half a month?

He could wait.

"Elder, I have an unreasonable request. I want to ask you... How did you come to know about the Bi'an Stamp inheritance that belongs to my clan?" An Xue hesitated for a moment, but still mustered the courage to ask.

Startled, An Zheng also looked at Lin Xun with curiosity. This was the biggest question in his heart as well, but he had never dared to ask it before.

Lin Xun said casually, "It's a long story, but I can guarantee that it was not stolen from your Bi'an Clan."

An Xue and An Zheng exchanged a glance. Of course, it couldn't have been stolen. After all, the inheritance practiced by their Bi'an Clan was flawed, whereas the Bi'an Stamp inheritance mastered by Lin Daoyuan was complete and far more powerful!

An Xue took a deep breath and said in a low voice, "Elder, can you...leave us with this complete inheritance? I believe that our Bi'an Clan will be forever grateful to you and regard you as the highest benefactor of our clan. Moreover, regardless of what requests you have, as long as it is within our clan's power, we will definitely agree!"

Lin Xun smiled. "This matter is not something you, as a junior, can decide. If there is an opportunity in the future, I wouldn't mind doing that, but not now."

An Xue couldn't help but feel a little disappointed, but she also understood that this was not something a junior like herself could be involved in.

Lin Xun pondered for a moment and then said, “Don’t mention this to anyone else for now. If I return safely from the True Dragon Clan, I’ll consider discussing it with your Bi’an Clan then.”

He didn’t want to cause trouble, and he didn’t want trouble to come to him.

If the old monsters of the Bi’an Imperial Clan learned of this, they would undoubtedly use every possible means to ‘retain’ him!

Although An Xue and An Zheng found it strange, they still agreed.

Before long, the two left in a hurry.

Lin Xun stayed behind alone. He finally concluded one thing: Mister Lu’s Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations inheritance was not as simple as he had thought!

“This situation is likely not confined to the Bi’an Imperial Clan. It might also be happening with the Hornless Ice Dragon, Bixi, Pulao...and the other imperial clans under the True Dragon Clan...” Lin Xun said ruminatively.

“The incomplete inheritance has hindered the younger generation of the imperial clans from ascending to the Emperor Stage, but throughout history, there has been no shortage of Emperors among the nine imperial clans.

“Does this mean that the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations inheritance has been used by the True Dragon Clan as a means to control the nine imperial clans? And only with the help of the True Dragon Lineage can the descendants of the nine imperial clans, who have the potential to become Emperors, truly have a chance to break through and ascend the Emperor Stage?

“If so, this is interesting...”

Thinking of this, Lin Xun smiled. Regardless, at least for now, this matter did not affect him.

Not long after that, Lin Xun went to the bustling market, hands behind his back.

“I wonder when I’ll find an origin root spirit of the Cangwu Sacred Tree and some clear and turbid soul star sand...”

Years ago, Lin Xun had set out on a mission to collect sacred trees and divine materials that could help him condense a Primal Chaos Origin Tree sapling.

After traveling to countless places over the years, he had managed to collect three of the four sacred trees, Fusang, Jianmu, and Kunwu, along with a handful of mythical five-colored dirt and primal chaos soil.

A few days ago, he had also obtained the absolute breath water on Jade Rainbow Island.

Now, he was only missing the origin root spirit of the Canwu Sacred Tree and some clear and turbid soul star sand to complete the condensation of the Primal Chaos Origin Tree sapling.

On the Emperor path, whoever controlled a Primal Chaos Origin Tree essentially possessed the foundation to comprehend and control the laws of primal chaos origin!

However, it was incredibly difficult to nurture a Primal Chaos Origin Tree. At least, as far as Lin Xun knew, in the tens of thousands of years of history in the Ancient Nebula Road, only two or three individuals had truly succeeded in condensing this tree!

The reason for this was that the sacred trees and divine materials required were exceedingly rare. Each one was a legendary treasure itself and could only be encountered through chance or sheer luck.

For instance, Lin Xun had acquired an origin root spirit of the Sacred Fusang Tree long ago back when he was still in the Ancient Wasteland Domain. However, even after reaching the Emperor Stage, he still had not succeeded in growing a Primal Chaos Origin Tree.

Unfortunately, it seemed that Lin Xun's luck had run out. In the days that followed, he continued to roam around Jade Rainbow Island, but he couldn't find any of the materials he needed.

Boom!

On this day, a divine rainbow tunnel suddenly appeared in the distant sky above Jade Rainbow Island. From within the tunnel emerged a colossal black turtle with dragon whiskers, its body stretching ten thousand feet wide. A grand golden palace rested upon its back as it sailed out from the tunnel.

Meanwhile, the four Emperors of the Bi'an Imperial Clan who were stationed on the island set off together to personally welcome the arrival.

This scene immediately caused a stir on Jade Rainbow Island!

This was because an influential figure from the True Dragon Lineage had arrived, and the True Dragon Lineage was the supreme ruler of this world, holding unparalleled power.

Let alone an influential figure from the True Dragon Lineage, even a mere errand boy from the True Dragon Lineage would be untouchable in this world where countless clans coexisted.

“They’re finally here.” Lin Xun opened his eyes from meditation on the cliff by the sea. His spirit sense spread across the sky, quickly detecting the aura of the influential figure from the True Dragon Clan.

He was a tall and imposing man clad in a purple robe, with piercing brown eyes—A cultivator at the sixth realm Emperor Stage.

Of course, he was not the only one who came. Accompanying him were over a thousand attendants, each one exuding a powerful aura.

However, to Lin Xun, apart from the man in purple robes, no one else was worthy of his attention!

On the same day, it was announced that the purple-robed man was an elder of the True Dragon Lineage, named Ao Xinglin, also known as the Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor!

At the same time, An Zheng hurried over and invited Lin Xun to Rainbow Reflection Mountain as a guest.

Late in the evening.

In a grand palace hall on Rainbow Reflection Mountain, four old monsters from the Bi’an Imperial Clan, including An Tianshui and An Tianlin, personally welcomed Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor, offering him their most enthusiastic hospitality.

During the banquet, glasses clinked as people exchanged toasts, and the atmosphere was warm and harmonious.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor sat alone at the seat of honor, his bearing high and mighty, like a king on his throne receiving the admiration of his subjects.

An Tianshui and the others showed no signs of dissatisfaction. Instead, they were all very enthusiastic, displaying humility and a respectful attitude.

Let alone a big shot like Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor, even a random member of the True Dragon Lineage would not be disrespected by An Tianshui and the others.

After three rounds of drinks, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor finally cast a glance at An Xue who had been sitting not far away, and said indifferently, “Is this the most outstanding talent in your clan’s younger generation?”

An Tianshui quickly responded, “That’s right. An Xue, hurry and pay your respects to Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor!”

An Xue stood up and bowed respectfully, “Paying respects to Lord.”

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor hummed in acknowledgment as he studied An Xue, then tossed a golden talisman, swirling with obscure dao light, onto the table in front of her.

“Sign this talisman with your Life’s Blood Essence.” His tone was indifferent, laced with an air of condescending generosity.

An Xue knew that if she agreed, her fate would be entirely controlled by the True Dragon Lineage. If she dared to defy them, this talisman would strike her down with a fatal blow.

However, if she refused, she would forfeit the chance to receive guidance from Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor, and her hopes of ever becoming an Emperor would be shattered.

Chapter 2234 Captured Dragon Emperor

In short, the golden talisman offered a path to the Emperor Stage, but once signed, it was tantamount to a pact of servitude.

If An Xue had not received guidance from Lin Xun, then she might have found it impossible to resist signing this contract-like talisman in order to become an Emperor.

Unfortunately, now, she did not want to sign it!

“An Xue, why are you still standing there? A great opportunity to become an Emperor is right in front of you. Why don’t you hurry and sign it?” An Tianshui grew anxious, urging her upon seeing her hesitate for so long.

“I...can I think about it first?” An Xue asked softly, her expression shifting with uncertainty.

“Ridiculous!” An Tianlin snapped, his brows furrowing deeply. “An Xue, do you have any idea how difficult it was to secure this precious opportunity for you?”

An Xue took a deep breath and said aloud, “This matter concerns my future path. Uncles, I hope you will allow me to consider it.”

“Hmph!” Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor snorted coldly, his tone filled with displeasure. “Little girl, I don’t have time to wait for you. If you refuse to sign now, I can guarantee that you’ll never have the chance to ascend to the Emperor Stage in your lifetime!”

Suddenly, An Tianshui and other high-ranking members of the Bi’an Imperial Clan became visibly flustered. They began speaking all at once, their voice filled with urgency, some attempting to persuade An Xue while others resorted to scolding her.

However, An Xue remained unmoved from beginning to end, which caught An Tianshui and others off guard, leaving them both frustrated and exasperated.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's expression darkened. Being rejected by a junior had slightly wounded his pride.

He stood up, his expression icy. "Forget it, pretend that I've never been here. From now on, your Bi'an Clan...don't even think about inviting me again." He strode out of the hall.

"Lord, please calm down!"

An Tianshui and the others hurriedly stood up, apologizing and pleading for him to stay, but Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor ignored them all and continued to walk out of the hall.

"Girl! This is absolutely ridiculous!" An Tianshui's face flushed with anger as he watched Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's figure disappear into the distance. His hands trembled as he restrained the urge to punish An Xue on the spot.

"Xue'er, do you have any idea how much our Bi'an Clan has sacrificed to invite Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor here this time? And now, all of it has been in vain!" An Tianlin was just as furious. "Because of you, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor is enraged, and now our entire clan is implicated. You...you are far too selfish!"

As he spoke, the group rushed out together to chase after Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor, desperate to salvage the situation and make amends.

An Xue's pretty face turned pale after being scolded. She clenched her hands tightly, standing there alone, a mix of grievance and fury welling up in her chest.

To become an Emperor, must she really place her fate in the hands of the True Dragon Lineage?

An opportunity like that...she would rather abandon it!

"Without his guidance, I can still attain the dao and break through to the Emperor Stage!" An Xue declared resolutely.

On Rainbow Reflection Mountain, An Zheng guided Lin Xun along the winding mountain path while sending a voice transmission, "Elder, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor is an influential figure. I'll report to him first, and then Elder Sister An Xue will also speak on your behalf to help secure a chance for you to meet him..."

As he spoke, he saw Lin Xun suddenly raise his head and look towards the summit of Rainbow Reflection Mountain.

A colossal black turtle with dragon whiskers slowly rose into the sky, carrying a magnificent palace on its back; it seemed to be leaving.

At the same time, Lin Xun caught sight of Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor, his expression dark and his purple robe billowing in the wind, as he ascended into the air and headed toward the dragon-whiskered black turtle.

The four old monsters, including An Tianshui and An Tianlin, were rushing after Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor with panicked and imploring expressions, desperately trying to persuade him to stay. Seeing this, Lin Xun immediately knew that something unexpected had happened!

“This...” An Zheng was stunned by the scene, a bad feeling rising in his heart.

When he turned his head to Lin Xun, he found that he had vanished at some point.

“Lord, out of respect for our clan, please allow us to make amends.”

Atop Reflection Rainbow Mountain, An Tianshui and the others pleaded desperately. They knew all too well that if Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor left in a fit of anger, the repercussions for the Bi’an Clan would be disastrous.

“Don’t worry, I am not so petty as to retaliate against a little girl. However, I will never come here again in the future.” Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor said expressionlessly. “Unless...”

“Unless what?” Tianshui grasped onto the words like a lifeline, his eyes filled with hope.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor said indifferently, “That little girl has good aptitude. I want her to follow me around as a maid.”

A maid!

The role of the maid was to attend to Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor’s daily needs and fulfil his personal desires for women.

An Tianshui and the others felt their hearts sink. An Xue was the most talented member of the younger generation in the Bi’an Imperial Clan—a true peerless supreme quasi-Emperor and the clan’s greatest hope.

In spite of that, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor proposed to take her as a maid. This was not just a punishment, but also an insult to An Xue and their Bi’an Clan!

“What, you don’t want to? Then let’s end this matter here.” Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor strode away, his expression ice-cold.

He was a sixth realm Emperor of the prestigious True Dragon Lineage, and had come to the Bi'an Clan on his own accord, yet he was humiliated by a girl. His heart was filled with rage.

He did this simply to defend his own dignity.

However, just before he entered the palace on the back of the dragon-whiskered black turtle, a calm voice rang out, "Fellow Daoist, please wait a moment."

As soon as the voice sounded, Lin Xun appeared out of nowhere, blocking the path of Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor furrowed his brows, his face turning grim. He spoke emotionlessly, "An Tianshui, who is this now?"

An Tianshui and the others were also taken aback. *Why did Lin Daoyuan appear?*

Before they could speak, Lin Xun said calmly, "It doesn't matter who I am. What matters is that I have something to discuss with you."

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's gaze hardened with cold fury. "Who do you think you are? What makes you think you're qualified to speak with me? Get out of my way if you value your life!" His tone was merciless and full of menace.

It was the first time that he encountered such a fool. Among all the clans in the world, who dared to speak to him like this?

However, the person before him not only blocked his way, but also spoke with an overconfident tone, as if he had a death wish!

Just as An Tianshui was about to bring up the fate of the Imperial True Hou Clan, An Tianlin, who was standing beside him, whispered a reminder, "We shouldn't get involved in this matter!"

At this moment, Lin Xun suddenly smiled, his eyes deep and profound. "Your conduct makes me feel even worse about the True Dragon Lineage."

"Die!" Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor swung his palm.

Boom!

The sky and the earth trembled violently as the clouds shattered, and unparalleled great dao laws intertwined and condensed into a terrifying palm strike, releasing an aura that seemed capable of annihilating the world.

A cultivator at the No-Law, Against Heavens level could effortlessly subdue and slay the average Emperor. His power was unparalleled.

As an Emperor of the True Dragon Clan, one of the Four Great Primordial Clans, he naturally possessed a terrifying foundation that far surpassed those of the same cultivation stage.

This was the terror of the True Dragon Lineage!

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor unleashed a furious palm strike. One could only imagine the sheer, devastating power it carried.

At least, when old monsters like An Tianshui laid eyes on that palm, a sense of suffocation and despair gripped their hearts.

Lin Xun was unfazed, also launching his palm.

It was a casual and effortless strike, yet it carried unfathomable power, shattering the terrifying palm force like decayed wood. Then, with a slight inward curl of his fingers, he made a grasping motion.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's wrist was immediately caught in his grip.

He could hardly believe his eyes and instantly mobilized all the strength in him to counterstrike. However, Lin Xun's hand felt like a bottomless abyss, swallowing all the power he unleashed. No matter how much strength he poured in, the grip on his wrist remained unshaken, leaving him completely immobilized.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's expression dramatically changed. He finally realized something was wrong.

At this moment, Lin Xun uttered calmly, "If you move again, don't blame me for being ruthless."

Boom!

As he spoke, a tremendous force surged from his palm like a raging tsunami, crushing Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's defenses as if a flood had broken through a dam, flooding into his limbs and bones.

Within moments, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's cultivation was completely sealed, leaving him powerless. The only reason he did not plummet from midair was that Lin Xun still held his wrist firmly.

Shocked and enraged, he opened his mouth to roar, but no sound came forth. His expression twisted with fury and his face turned livid.

“He...”

An Tianshui and the others were left dumbstruck. Everything had happened so fast that they were unable to react. In the blink of an eye, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor had been completely subdued.

At this moment, as they watched Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor being held by Lin Xun like a powerless little lamb, terror and shock seized their hearts.

That’s an influential figure of the True Dragon Lineage! A Dragon Emperor! Who in the world would dare to disrespect him? Who would dare to offend or attack him?

Yet, it happened right before their eyes!

Bang!

Lin Xun knocked Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor unconscious with a casual motion, stowed him away and then turned to An Tianshui and the others, his expression remained calm, as if nothing out of the ordinary had happened.

The old monsters of the Bi’an Imperial Clan wore expressions of deep vigilance and fear, as though Lin Xun was a ferocious beast that could strike them at any moment.

In the end, Lin Xun shook his head, turned around and walked onto the dragon-whiskered black turtle, which was the mount of Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor.

Roar!

The dragon-whiskered black turtle roared thunderously, “How dare you show disrespect to my Master? Regardless of your identity, status, or cultivation level, no one in heaven or on earth can save you!”

Bang!

Lin Xun struck out with a punch from afar, the force of it almost shattering the turtle’s massive head, and it let out a heart-wrenching scream of agony.

“If you don’t behave, I will make you into a stew.” Lin Xun warned as he arrived at the palace on the turtle’s back.

Surrounding the magnificent palace were thousands of attendants, both men and women. However, when Lin Xun approached, their expressions were all filled with confusion and uncertainty.

Lin Xun did not bother to say a word to them. With a flick of his sleeve, radiant beams of light cascaded down like a divine storm, suppressing and knocking out the attendants one by one.

Then, he strode straight into the palace without so much as a glance behind him. “Old turtle, leave Jade Rainbow Island now. If you dare to play any tricks, I guarantee both your master and you will meet an ugly death. If you don’t believe me, go ahead and test it.”

The dragon-whiskered black turtle hesitated for a moment but ultimately gave in, letting out a sorrowful and angry roar. Its colossal body rose into the air, moving away from Jade Rainbow Island.

Chapter 2235 The Plan of the Nine Imperial Clans

Seeing the dragon-whiskered black turtle depart with the palace and Lin Xun on its back, An Tianshui and the other old monsters suddenly snapped out of their daze, as if waking from a dream.

“Lin Daoyuan...abducted Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor. What is he planning to do?” Someone trembled inwardly.

“Someone who nearly wiped out the Imperial True Hou Clan has now provoked an influential figure of the True Dragon Clan. He...is simply playing with fire.” Someone was filled with shock and bewilderment.

“This incident occurred on Jade Rainbow Island, under the jurisdiction of our Bi’an Clan. If the True Dragon Lineage finds out, I fear we’ll also be dragged into this mess,” someone said worriedly.

“That elder just left like that...” An Zheng murmured in a daze. He was the only one who knew about Lin Xun’s intention of entering the Dragon Palace, but he never expected him to use such a forceful and audacious method.

“An Xue, do you realize the gravity of your actions?”

An Tianshui, An Tianlin, and the group of old monsters stormed back into the main hall, their faces livid with fury as their gazes fell on An Xue.

In their opinion, today’s events were entirely caused by An Xue!

An Xue suddenly asked, “Uncles, when you ascended to the Emperor Stage, did you also sign the golden talisman?”

An Tianshui and the others glanced at each other, their cold silence speaking louder than words.

“You’ve handed over your fate to others in exchange for a chance to become Emperors. No wonder you’re all so afraid of the True Dragon Lineage.” An Xue sighed.

“An Xue! Instead of repenting, you dare mock us?” An Tianshui and the others’ fury intensified, believing she was belittling them, her elders.

“I’m not mocking you, I’m just stating the truth. Your fates are controlled by others. Even if you become Emperors, what does it matter? Don’t you still have to bow to and obey the True Dragon Lineage?” An Xue said with a deep breath. “But I’m different. I won’t need to sign a life-binding talisman just to reach the Emperor Stage!”

An Tianshui laughed with anger, “Ignorant! It’s not just our Bi’an clan, anyone from the nine imperial clans must seek the help of the True Dragon Clan if they want to become Emperors. Only by signing the life talisman will the True Dragon Clan offer their support!

“This situation has persisted since the era of Dragon Emperor Mingluo one hundred thousand years ago. No one has ever managed to alter it, and no one has ever been able to break this iron rule!

“Even you...can’t!”

By the end, An Tianshui’s voice trembled with fury. Had they not been left with no choice, why would they ever willingly allow others to control their fate?

An Xue fell silent for a moment, then asked, “What exactly is this ‘help’ from the True Dragon Lineage?”

An Tianshui said coldly, “A forbidden inheritance belonging to the True Dragon Lineage, known as the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations, which specifically targets the supreme inheritances possessed by each of the nine imperial clans. This forbidden inheritance has always been under the sole control of the patriarch of the True Dragon Lineage. It is precisely through this power that the True Dragon Lineage has been able to dominate and command our nine imperial clans to this day. Do you understand now?”

An Xue was stunned. She realized that Elder Lin Daoyuan most likely had mastered the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations!

However, how could someone other than the True Dragon Clan’s patriarch know this forbidden inheritance?

“Now, do you know the scale of disaster you have caused? Not only have you lost the opportunity to ascend to the Emperor Stage, but our Bi’an Clan...has also incurred the wrath of the True Dragon Clan!” An Tianshui was so enraged that his chest heaved up and

down as he spoke. “If your father and the elders of the clan learn about this, you...will undoubtedly face severe consequences!”

The other old monsters’ faces were cold with suppressed rage, as if a heavy weight bore down on them.

“Uncles, look.” Suddenly, An Xue took a deep breath and formed a Bi’an Stamp with her hands. It radiated a dazzling brilliance, and faintly, a phantom of Bi’an seemed to emerge, tearing through the starry sky and threatening to plunge the heavens into chaos!

At first, An Tianshui and the others didn’t understand why An Xue was making a fuss, but after staring intently at the Bi’an Stamp for a moment, their expressions shifted, and they were struck with utter astonishment.

How would they not recognize it was a complete and flawless Bi’an Stamp, imbued with the core secret essence?!

“You...how...impossible...”

An Tianshui and the others were utterly bewildered and asked in unison, “What the hell is going on?”

An Xue silently thought to herself, *Elder Lin, you have already left, so there will be no more troubles coming your way. I hope you will understand...*

Then, gritting her teeth, she explained to An Zheng and the others how Lin Xun had offered her guidance.

After learning all this, An Tianshui and the others could hardly believe their ears.

After a while, they called An Zheng over and asked him to show them the secrets of the Bi’an Stamp. Only then did they finally dare to believe that everything...was true!

“Then does this mean Lin Daoyuan has mastered the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations?” An Tianshui gasped, realizing how shocking this revelation was.

For example, cultivators of the nine imperial clans were all shackled, preventing them from reaching the threshold of the Emperor Stage.

The Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations controlled by the True Dragon Clan’s patriarch was like a key that could unlock the shackles binding every one of the nine imperial clans!

For the past one hundred thousand years, this key had remained in the hands of the patriarch of the True Dragon Lineage. Cultivators from the nine imperial clans, in their

pursuit of ascending to the Emperor Stage, had no choice but to bow down and place their fates under the control of the True Dragon Lineage.

Now, this key was no longer the only one in the world. Another one had appeared, in the hands of a cultivator who had no ties to the True Dragon Clan!

This also meant that as long as the nine imperial clans took action and seized this key, they would be able to break free from the shackles that bound them!

At that time, who would be so foolish as to put their fate in the hands of the True Dragon Clan anymore?

“This is an opportunity to change the fate of our clan!”

An Tianlin was so excited that his breath quickened and his hands and feet trembled.

The other old monsters felt the same way. They might never have control over their own fate in this life, but as long as they seized this opportunity, the next generation of their clan would finally be free from the shackles that had bound them for so long!

After a moment, once An Tianshui calmed his emotions, he said irritably, “This is such an important matter. Xue’er, why didn’t you tell us sooner? If I had known, I would have done everything I could to keep Lin Daoyuan here and treat him as our most honored guest.”

The other old monsters also looked helpless.

An Xue said in a low voice, “It’s not that I didn’t want to tell you, but Elder Lin wouldn’t allow me to. He guessed that if this matter was exposed, it would inevitably stir up a lot of trouble for him.”

An Tianshui grumbled, “Did you think we would try to snatch it from him?”

An Xue asked seriously, “If Elder Lin refused, would you all still hold back and not take action?”

An Tianshui and the others exchanged glances, eventually smiling wryly and letting out a sigh. Indeed, faced with an opportunity that could change the fate of their clan, they...might not be able to restrain themselves from taking action.

An Xue quickly added, “But don’t worry, Uncles. Elder Lin said that if he is able to return safely from the True Dragon Clan this time, he will consider discussing the matter with the higher-ups of our clan.”

The faces of An Tianshui and others immediately lit up.

However, when they thought about how Lin Xun had dared to abduct Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor, An Tianshui and others couldn't help but feel dispirited again.

Even if Lin Daoyuan successfully reached Dragon Palace, how could he escape unscathed?

“Regardless, this matter must be reported to the clan leader right away.” An Tianshui decided. “If possible, it would be best to inform all nine imperial clans, so they understand that Lin Daoyuan is the key to altering the fate of our nine imperial clans. And if something happens to him, this opportunity will be lost forever...”

After a pause, his eyes flashed, and he said in a low voice, “The nine imperial clans may not not be able to help much, but they will definitely not stand by and watch as Lin Daoyuan is killed by the True Dragon Clan without doing anything!”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

Over the past countless years, many members of the nine imperial clans had been sent to the Dragon Palace to serve as guards and servants.

If Lin Daoyuan ran into trouble in the Dragon Palace, the nine imperial clans could potentially mobilize those clansmen who had been sent there to assist him...

In this way, as long as he survived the disaster and managed to escape the Dragon Palace safely, he would surely be grateful to the nine imperial clans for their assistance!

Of course, all this was based on the premise that Lin Daoyuan had the opportunity to enter the Dragon Palace.

“We must handle this matter swiftly. Once the other imperial clans learn of it, they will certainly make the same decision as our Bi'an Clan. However, we must keep it to as few people as possible. If the True Dragon Lineage finds out, they will surely retaliate against all nine imperial clans!” An Tianshui commanded.

On this day, An Tianlin, accompanied by An Xue, left Jade Rainbow Island, and returned to the Bi'an Clan to begin taking action.

Upon hearing this news, the higher-ups of the Bi'an Clan made the unanimous decision without hesitation: No matter the cost, they must not let this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity slip through their fingers!

Very quickly, the higher-ups of the Bi'an Clan visited the Hornless Ice Dragon, Bixi, Pulao, Qiuniu, Yazi and other imperial clans in person.

Although this opportunity was incredibly tempting and involved the forbidden inheritance Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations, the Bi'an Clan knew they couldn't claim it alone. They would need to unite additional forces to secure it.

If the nine imperial clans joined forces, that would undoubtedly be the best possible outcome.

Over the following period, a series of good news was reported back to the Bi'an Imperial Clan.

“The Hornless Ice Dragon Imperial Clan has agreed to join the alliance!”

“The Pulao Imperial Clan has agreed to the alliance!”

“The Baxia Imperial Clan also agreed...”

Very quickly, the other eight imperial clans made their stance clear: They would join forces with the Bi'an Clan to seize this unbelievable opportunity.

At this point, the nine great imperial clans, who had been under the command of the True Dragon Lineage for nearly a hundred thousand years, blindly obeying its every command, quietly formed a secret alliance.

This was all because of the appearance of Lin Xun...

Lin Xun himself likely had never imagined that, due to the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations, thoughts would begin to stir among the nine imperial clans.

Thoughts about altering the fate of their clans!

Like the gentle flutter of a butterfly's wings, this seemingly small shift set off a raging storm, one that was bound to change the entire world...

Chapter 2236 A Bad Premonition

Above the choppy sea, the dragon-whiskered black turtle trembled, its massive body curling up in visible unease.

The palace on its back was shrouded in a heavy, oppressive atmosphere.

Lin Xun sat upright on the main throne inside, his gaze cold and emotionless as he looked down at the suppressed Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor sprawled on the ground.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor was so enraged that it felt as if smoke would rise from his seven orifices and his face was livid. It looked as though he wished to tear Lin Xun apart on the spot

“I just want to know how to reach the Dragon Palace. Why are you so mad? Could it be that you are so used to your lofty status over the years, so it is unbearable for you to be brought down to earth so suddenly?”

Lin Xun continued casually, “Let me make this clear. If it weren’t for certain considerations, do you really think I’d waste my time talking to you? I would’ve just searched your soul directly!”

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor’s eyes blazed with fury and hatred as he hissed in a hoarse voice, “How could I, a proud member of the True Dragon Clan, bow my head so easily? If you want to kill me, just do it! But let me warn you, anyone who dares to offend the True Dragon Clan will face annihilation, along with their entire clan, no matter who they are!”

Entire clan annihilated!

The ruthlessness in those few words was enough to send chills down the spines of all the clans under heaven!

This was not an empty threat; with the ruler-like dominance of the True Dragon Lineage, it truly possessed the power to carry out such annihilation.

Unfortunately, Lin Xun was completely unaffected by the threat.

He got up, walked to Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor and said aloud, “I’ll give you one last chance. Don’t force me to resort to violence.” There was a trace of an unyielding tone in his calm voice.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor couldn’t help but snort out loud, “If you have the guts, then do it.”

Lin Xun nodded. “Big Yellow, you have always wanted to try the meat of a True Dragon, right? I’ll leave this old worm to you.” As he spoke, he had already released Big Yellow from the Dao Endless Pagoda.

“Hehehe...” Big Yellow’s eyes gleamed at the sight of Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor, and he laughed in a sinister and eager manner, saliva dripping from his mouth.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor was initially startled, but then a wave of terror swept over him. He could clearly sense the terrifying and lethal aura emanating from the big yellow dog.

“What exactly do you want?” Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor gritted his teeth, his resolve beginning to waver as uncertainty flickered in his eyes.

Big Yellow looked displeased. “As a proud and mighty True Dragon Clan Emperor, how can you be so frightened? Come on, muster your courage and fight to the death!”

He was excited to eat dragon meat and taste dragon soup!

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor’s expression flickered between shame and rage. It was the first time in his cultivation journey that he had experienced such a huge humiliation. His reputation had plummeted, and his dignity was completely shattered!

Now, even a dog was eyeing him as if he were dinner!

“I just want to know three things. As long as you answer truthfully, I promise I won’t make it too difficult for you.” Lin Xun spoke aloud, “First of all, what exactly happened at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly?”

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor’s expression suddenly changed again, and he said cautiously, “That’s an internal secret of our True Dragon Clan. Why do you want this information?”

“I am the one asking questions here,” said Lin Xun.

PA!

Big Yellow slapped the back of Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor’s head. “Old worm, if you don’t cooperate, should I dig out your dragon liver?”

As he said that, saliva began to drip from Big Yellow’s mouth again. Dragon liver! That’s the ‘ultimate delicacy in the world!

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor was struck so hard that he saw stars. When he caught sight of the greedy glint in Big Yellow’s eyes, rage surged within him, and he hated the fact that he couldn’t kill this insufferable yellow dog.

In the end, he suppressed his rage and said, “I have nothing to tell you about this matter. Even if you search my soul, it will be in vain!” His face bore a resolute expression.

Lin Xun frowned. The meaning behind Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor words was very clear: if his soul was searched, he had a way to ensure that Lin Xun would be unable to extract the information he sought.

An incident occurred at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, yet a sixth realm Emperor was unwilling to disclose anything about it, even at the cost of his life. It was imaginable that this incident was definitely no small matter!

“Why don’t I give this old worm a good beating?” Big Yellow ground his teeth, eager to take action.

Lin Xun shook his head and asked again, “Where is the Dragon Palace?”

This time, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor hesitated for only a moment before gritting his teeth and saying, “Without the invitation and welcome of our clansmen, even if you know the location of our ancestral land, you will never be able to enter it.”

After a pause, his expression turned grim and he stared at Lin Xun with a cold gaze, “Of course, if you really have the guts to go there, I don’t mind telling you.”

Who in the world did not know that Dragon Palace was where their True Dragon Clan resided?

Who would dare trespass there?

Even Emperors would face doom!

“Speak.” Lin Xun ordered without hesitation.

The Dragon Palace was without a doubt a place of grave danger, a true lair of peril. However, Lin Xun had his reasons for going there.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor fell silent for a moment, then said, “I can take you there.”

PA!

Big Yellow slapped him on the back of the head once more and said to Lin Xun, “This old man can’t be trusted. If we let him lead the way, there will be too many unpredictable variables once we enter the Dragon Palace. I say we just search his soul!”

“Let him lead the way.”

Lin Xun let out a silent sigh. At the moment, he couldn’t assess whether Zhao Jingxuan’s situation was good or bad. Killing a powerful figure connected to her by blood did not seem right.

He took a deep breath and asked, “The third question, has a woman called Yanxing come to find you recently?”

The question took Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor aback. “Who is this woman?”

“She comes from the other side of the cosmos.”

The pupils of Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor rapidly shrank, and he swiftly shook his head. “I can answer you directly, Yanxing did not come to the Dragon Palace.”

Lin Xun and Big Yellow glanced at each other, frowning.

According to his second senior brother, Yanxing had already set out for the True Dragon World, but why hadn't she arrived at the territory of the True Dragon Lineage by now?

However, this was good news. If she hadn't arrived, it meant she hadn't gotten her hands on Ancestral Dragon Blood, meaning the fragment of Nameless Esteemed Emperor's soul hadn't been restored.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor suddenly questioned, "Since things have come to this, may I ask you who exactly you are and why are you so determined to enter our clan's Dragon Palace?"

He was truly puzzled. In the True Dragon World, who would be so fearless? Who would not fear having their entire clan wiped out?

Despite that, the man and the dog in front of him remained completely indifferent, something Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor couldn't comprehend.

A thought crossed Lin Xun's mind. "My name is Lin Xun." He carefully watched Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's reaction as he stated his name.

Sure enough, upon hearing the name, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's pupils abruptly shrank, and the color drained from his face, as though he couldn't believe it.

There was no need for Lin Xun to ask further, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor lost control, crying out in disbelief, "Impossible! Many years ago, my clan severed the path leading to the Ancient Nebula Road. It was cut off forever. How...how could you still get here?"

These words struck Lin Xun's heart, causing it to churn. He suddenly grabbed Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor by the neck and lifted him up, his eyes chillingly cold. "You severed the path between the True Dragon World and the Ancient Nebula Road to stop me from coming here?"

At this moment, Big Yellow also realized that something was wrong!

Struggling for air, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor realized that he had just exposed a secret he had been trying to keep hidden.

Rather than panicking, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor laughed maliciously, "Lin Xun, you're the human bastard who dared defile one of our dragon maidens! And where's Lu Boya? Why didn't that old fool come along?"

Bang!

Lin Xun tossed him to the ground, his face clouded with anger, “It seems that your True Dragon Clan has known about my existence for some time, and...has already deemed me an enemy...”

At this moment, Lin Xun’s worst fear was confirmed. The True Dragon Clan harbored deep hostility toward him, all because of his relationship with Jingxuan.

Lin Xun thought of Yin Huan who was humiliated and expelled by Ao Xuanfeng, the fourth prince of the True Dragon Lineage. Suddenly, his heart grew heavy.

He knew that, from this moment on, he had to prepare for the worst!

“Do you want me to crush this old worm and extract his primordial spirit?” Sensing the shift in Lin Xun’s mood, Big Yellow’s voice grew laced with murderous intent.

“Hahaha, if you kill me, you two will only die a more tragic death!”

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor laughed menacingly, “Lin Xun, Lin Xun, you really shouldn’t have come. Do you know that since the moment the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly ended, the True Dragon Lineage’s greatest target has become you, a little bastard of the human race? If it weren’t for...certain reasons, my clan would have rushed to the Ancient Nebula Road and torn you to shreds!”

“Old bastard, you’re in such a dire situation, yet you’re still so arrogant. Do you want to die?!” Big Yellow, infuriated, raised his paw and slapped Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor with a resounding thud. The force was so brutal that his face turned swollen, blood gushed from his mouth and nostrils, his teeth scattered and his head spun uncontrollably.

At this moment, Lin Xun had guessed something and asked with a cold expression, “Does that mean the big change that happened at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly is related to Jingxuan?”

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor suddenly clamped his mouth shut, a cold smile spreading across his face, as if to say, “Do you want to know? I won’t tell you.”

Lin Xun fell silent for a moment, calming himself down, and then he uttered coldly, “It doesn’t matter if you won’t tell us. Everything will be revealed once I get to the Dragon Palace.”

“You are just seeking death! I can’t wait to send you to hell!” Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor laughed hoarsely. His face was red and bloodied, his hair disheveled, and he looked a little manic.

“Are we really not going to kill this old bastard?” Big Yellow couldn’t help but ask.

“Let him lead the way.” Lin Xun took a deep breath and made a decision. “Big Yellow, you, Xi and Xia Zhi should all be prepared. Once we enter the Dragon Palace, there may be a conflict.”

Big Yellow nodded. Despite his usual arrogance, he understood that this journey would be fraught with great danger and peril, and that it was essential to make preparations beforehand.

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor was still smiling coldly. The grounds of the Dragon Palace had remained unshakable since ancient times. In his eyes, Lin Xun and his comrades were no different from moths flying into the flame, seeking their own doom by going there.

Before long, the colossal dragon-whiskered black tortoise soared into the sky, heading toward the distant sea, and gradually faded from view as it vanished into the horizon.

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2237 Forty-Nine Sea Stabilizing Steles

Three days later.

The dragon-whiskered black turtle traversed countless space barriers, spanning an immeasurable distance, before finally arriving in a region of clear, tranquil seas.

Above the sea lingered wisps of chaotic aura, while the surface shimmered with swirling threads of auspicious light, curling like smoke and mist.

This sea region was unlike any other in the East Sea—its waters were imbued with a sacred and transcendent aura.

Far in the distance, an ancient stone stele, towering a thousand feet high, stood above the sea. Its base was submerged beneath the waters, hidden from view.

The stone stele exuded an ancient aura, imbued with the vicissitudes of countless ages. Engraved upon its surface in the primordial script of the dragon clan were two imposing characters: Sea Stabilizing.

The dragon-whiskered black turtle came to a stop. In the palace, Lin Xun nodded secretly at the scene.

An Zheng had mentioned that the entrance to the Dragon Palace was located on the sea where a Sea Stabilizing Stele stood.

“How do you get in?” asked Lin Xun.

Beside him, Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor’s expression shifted unpredictably. “Of course I will lead you in. Otherwise, no matter who you are, if you don’t belong to the True Dragon Lineage, you will never be able to enter.”

“Not necessarily.”

Lin Xun’s dark eyes gleamed with coldness. “If I stay here, sooner or later, I’ll catch members of the True Dragon Clan coming out of the Dragon Palace.”

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor’s expression changed subtly. “What are you planning to do?”

Bang!

Big Yellow made a move, slapping Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor with such force that it knocked him unconscious, sending him crumpling to the ground.

“Are we really not going to kill him?” Big Yellow swallowed.

“An important figure like him must have left items such as Life Soul Lanterns within the clan. His death will undoubtedly attract the attention of the other party.” Lin Xun said casually, “If we make it out of here alive, we can stew him into a pot of dragon meat later.”

Big Yellow nodded repeatedly. “That makes sense.”

Without hesitation, Lin Xun sprang into action. In no time, he had gathered Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor and his attendants, imprisoning them within the Dao Endless Pagoda.

In the end, Lin Xun also stored away the colossal dragon-whiskered black turtle.

“Big Yellow, you should also stay hidden in the Dao Endless Pagoda for now. Wait until I sneak into the Dragon Palace, and if the situation turns unfavourable, then you can take action.” Lin Xun suggested.

Big Yellow, of course, had no objection.

Very quickly, Lin Xun was the only one left in this tranquil water.

He waited alone.

According to the information Lin Xun had gathered, there were forty-nine entrances to the Dragon Palace, each guarded by a Sea Stabilizing Stele.

It was said that the forty-nine Sea Stabilizing Steles were priceless treasures of the True Dragon Lineage, continuously suppressing the Forbidden Zone of Life at the bottom of the East Sea. This had allowed countless creatures to safely traverse the vast expanse of the East Sea for countless years.

The Dragon Palace, the most mysterious place in the hearts of all the clans in the world, lay at the heart of the area guarded by the forty-nine Sea Stabilizing Steles. It was essentially an extraordinarily magical secret realm.

The sea area where Lin Xun was waiting was one of the forty-nine entrances to the Dragon Palace, a route reserved exclusively for its higher-ranking members.

At the same time, Lin Xun had come to realize that the True Dragon Lineage had an incredibly powerful foundation. As one of the Four Great Primordial Clans, it stood above all creatures, inherently possessing talents beyond imagination.

To compare, the power of the True Dragon Lineage could rival that of the Great Six Courts in the Great Primordial Chaos World and the Three Dark Giants in the Ancient Nebula Underworld!

In the True Dragon World, the True Dragon Lineage was the sole ruler! Needless to say, entering the Dragon Palace was bound to be extraordinarily dangerous.

However, Lin Xun had no intention of forcing his way in. Moreover, he had already made various preparations on his way here.

“What actually happened at the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly... Why was the incident caused by Jingxuan...

“The True Dragon Clan despises me so much that they’re even worried that I’ll come for them. They’ve gone so far as to sink the path between the True Dragon World and the Ancient Nebula Road. Is all of this really just because of Jingxuan’s connection to me?” Lin Xun murmured, lost in deep thought.

Whoosh!

After waiting for a full hour, following the sound of rolling currents and the scent of fragrance, he saw the sea near the Sea Stabilizing Stele was beginning to churn. Then, a massive gate emerged from the waves, and a group of figures stepped out from within.

Leading the group was a man dressed in a bright yellow dragon robe, his head adorned with a feathered crown, exuding the haughty aura unique to the True Dragon Lineage.

The man in dragon robes was followed by a group of attendants, both men and women. Though none of them were true dragon descendants, each of them radiated an astonishing aura.

“Huh? You are...from the Imperial True Hou Clan?”

From afar, the man in the dragon robe first stared at Lin Xun in surprise, then quickly recognized the aura of the Imperial True Hou Clan emanating from him.

This was, of course, Lin Xun’s disguise. He calmly bowed and cupped his fists in salute, “Young Master, you have a keen eye. I am Hou Tianxing of the Imperial True Hou Clan, and I have come this time regarding an important matter.”

The man in the dragon robe gave a restrained nod. “Which elder of my clan sent you here?”

Only the higher-ranking members of the True Dragon Lineage could access this sea area, leading him to believe that Lin Xun had connections with an elder.

Lin Xun took out a purple token engraved with a dragon totem. “I am here under the orders of the Lord Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor. This is the token,” he stated, passing it across the distance as he spoke.

The man in the dragon robe examined it and nodded, “Yes, it is my Sixth Uncle’s personal token. What brings you here this time?”

Lin Xun replied without hesitation, “I am here to pay a visit to the Seventh Prince, Ao Zhentian.”

The man in the dragon robe frowned upon hearing his purpose. “You want to see my seventh younger brother?”

Lin Xun bowed. “I hope you can help me.”

The man in the dragon robe said with a puzzled expression, “Didn’t my Sixth Uncle tell you that my Seventh Younger Brother has been confined for a long time? He’s not even allowed to leave the house, let alone receive guests.”

Lin Xun’s heart trembled slightly, but he kept his composure as he replied, “Lord Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor only mentioned that with his token, I could enter the Dragon Palace to visit the Seventh Prince. As for anything else...I’m not entirely sure.”

The man in the dragon robe said thoughtfully, “Fine, since you hold the token of Sixth Uncle, I won’t make things difficult for you. I’ll take you to see Seventh Younger Brother.”

Lin Xun breathed a sigh of relief. As long as he could get into the Dragon Palace and meet with Ao Zhentian, the truth would soon be revealed.

An attendant couldn’t help but remind him, “Fourth Prince, don’t we have to go...”

Before he could finish, the man in the dragon robe interrupted him, “There’s no need to rush, once I escort this friend from the Imperial True Hou Clan to my Seventh Younger Brother’s residence, we will set off.”

As he spoke, he turned around, brought out a fiery red jade token and shone it at the Sea Stabilizing Stele.

Buzz!

The sea surface churned, and a whirlpool-shaped gate emerged.

“Let’s go.” The man in the dragon robe led the way.

Lin Xun watched the man’s retreating figure and followed him, but he couldn’t help thinking to himself, *The fourth prince? Could this be Ao Xuanfeng, the one who expelled Yin Huan from the Dragon Palace?*

Lin Xun said nothing and just followed Ao Xuanfeng and the others into the whirlpool-shaped gate.

.....

By the time Lin Xun’s vision became clear, he found that he had entered a secret realm, which was vast and boundless, with the air between heaven and earth thick with the primal essence of chaos.

At the same time, various forms of rich dragon energy transformed into auspicious clouds and mist, blanketing the sky in a magnificent and splendid display.

The mountains, rivers, plants and trees on earth were all huge, and the soil was teemed with vitality.

A single breath of the air was enough to fill the mouth and nose with the pure, surging energy of the heavens and earth, soothing and uplifting the mind, as if one were in a legendary realm.

Lin Xun sharply sensed Ao Xuanfeng glancing at him, whether intentionally or not. He couldn’t help but marvel, “Is this the world of the Dragon Palace? It truly is one of the most auspicious places in the world.”

Ao Xuanfeng smiled, his pride unmistakable. “To be frank, even in the entire universe, the only blessed land that could rival our Dragon Palace is likely where the Immortal Imperial Clan resides on the other side of the cosmos.”

With that, he led the way.

Along the way, they passed vast mountains and rivers, lush fields, and at times, flocks of phoenixes and other sacred birds soaring through the sky, their clear, melodious cries echoing in the air.

Auspicious creatures appeared everywhere on the ground, forcing Lin Xun to admit that the world of the Dragon Palace was indeed magical, far beyond anything he had imagined.

Through his spirit sense, he detected countless terrifying auras along the way, each inhabiting different territories—some lurking in abyss, others dwelling on cliffs, and some resting quietly beneath lakes...

Undoubtedly, those terrifying auras must belong to the powerful beings within the True Dragon Clan.

At the same time, Lin Xun also noticed that in the Dragon Palace were many creatures from other clans, each either beautiful in appearance or exuding powerful auras.

Lin Xun even spotted creatures from the nine imperial clans, including Bi'an, Hornless Ice Dragon, Pulao, Yazi, and Chaofeng!

However, the creatures from other clans all occupied various roles, such as maids, guards, stewards and attendants.

“All clans in this world revere our True Dragon Lineage and recognize us as their leaders. Those selected to serve in the Dragon Palace are the finest of their respective clans. Ordinary characters are not qualified to enter this place.” Ao Xuanfeng spoke leisurely, his demeanor like that of a king, viewing all beings in the world as his subjects.

Lin Xun took this opportunity to ask, “Young Master, are there any Emperors serving in the Dragon Palace?”

“Of course!” Ao Xuanfeng smiled reservedly. “Some Emperors from the nine imperial clans are often invited to serve as elder attendants for our clan.”

An attendant suddenly added with flattery, “My friend, you may not know but the fourth prince is served by three elders at the Emperor Stage. Like us, they are all loyal to the fourth prince and obey his commands.”

Lin Xun gasped, a look of surprise crossing his face.

Of course, it was partly feigned, and partly genuine.

From what he knew, there were nine princes and four princesses among the direct descendants of the True Dragon Lineage.

If the fourth prince alone had three Emperors serving him, then how many Emperor-level experts must there be within the entire True Dragon Lineage?

Moreover, a colossus like the True Dragon Clan was bound to have no shortage of incredibly terrifying beings.

This was more than enough to demonstrate the terrifying foundation of the True Dragon Lineage!

Chapter 2238 The Intention of Battle Emperor Hunxue

Amid their conversation, a majestic and towering black mountain appeared in the distance, stretching endlessly across the horizon. Blood-red chains as thick as buckets coiled around the boundless mountain, cascading like waterfalls and exuding waves of chilling restrictive force.

“That’s Heavenly Forbidden Mountain. Any clansmen who commit serious crimes are imprisoned, confined or suppressed there.” Ao Xuanfeng said indifferently, “Back then, my seventh younger brother made the grave mistake of falling in love with a lowly human woman. As a result, Father issued an order to confine him there, and no one has visited him in nearly ten years.”

Lin Xun’s brows furrowed ever so slightly. He immediately realized that Ao Xuanfeng was referring to Yin Huan!

“Come with me.” Ao Xuanfeng flew towards Heavenly Forbidden Mountain in the distance.

Lin Xun followed behind him, gazing at Heavenly Forbidden Mountain from afar. He could sense the dark and ominous atmosphere emanating from its depths, shrouded in waves of restriction forces. Within the mountain, countless powerful and menacing auras lay imprisoned.

At the foot of Heavenly Forbidden Mountain stood clusters of buildings, where numerous servants bustled about, each absorbed in their tasks.

“Fourth Prince, what brings you here?” An old man in black daoist robes and gray hair and beard approached upon seeing Ao Xuanfeng.

He was Battle Emperor Hunxue, an Emperor from the Pulao Imperial Clan, who served the True Dragon Clan as an elder attendant. Stationed here year-round, he oversaw all matters concerning Heavenly Forbidden Mountain.

Despite being an Emperor, Battle Emperor Hunxue still displayed respect when facing Ao Xuanfeng.

It suddenly occurred to Lin Xun that this was likely because Battle Emperor Hunxue had signed the Life Talisman to ascend to the Emperor Stage, thereby surrendering his fate to the control of the True Dragon Lineage.

As a high and mighty Emperor, he would inspire fear and awe among all beings in the Ancient Nebula Road. Unfortunately, within the territory of the True Dragon Clan, he had been reduced to the role of a mere prison guard.

“I’ve brought this friend from the Imperial True Hou Clan here to see my seventh younger brother. Lead the way.” Ao Xuanfeng said casually.

“Please, this way, Fourth Prince.” Battle Emperor Hunxue said and led the way.

Buzz!

He took out a golden array plate, which emitted a beam of golden divine light that swiftly opened a passage into Heavenly Forbidden Mountain. Everyone followed behind and entered.

Heavenly Forbidden Mountain exuded a dark, oppressive atmosphere, with waves of restrictive power rippling through the air. Even walking within it made one’s heart race with fear.

“Fourth Prince, the seventh prince is confined in the palace hall at the end of this mountain path.” Battle Emperor Hunxue said as they reached the entrance of a vast cave, “But the cave is dark, cramped and filled with foul, bloody stench year round. Why don’t I go and bring the seventh prince out here?”

Ao Xuanfeng frowned. “No need. I’m only guiding this friend here. I have nothing else to do, so I’ll take my leave. You can take him in.” He gestured toward Lin Xun.

Battle Emperor Hunxue nodded and turned to Lin Xun, “My friend, please follow me.” As he spoke, he walked into the dark and deep cave.

“Thank you Fourth Prince for your care along the way.” Lin Xun bowed to Ao Xuanfeng, then followed Battle Emperor Hunxue into the cave.

As he watched their figures fade, Ao Xuanfeng smiled, his eyes glinting with amusement. He then sent a voice transmission to those around him, saying, “Soon, there will be a good show!”

The attendants were momentarily stunned before realizing that Ao Xuanfeng, who had always been arrogant and proud, had brought the guy from the Imperial True Hou Clan here for another purpose!

An attendant couldn't help but ask, "Fourth Prince, is there a problem with that guy?"

"Foolish," Someone spoke up first, "Everyone in the clan knows that Lord Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor despises the seventh prince more than anyone. How could he possibly allow that guy from the Imperial True Hou Clan to meet the seventh prince? That's one issue.

"The second is that for years, it's been known that the seventh prince has been confined and cut off from everyone. Yet this person from the Imperial True Hou Clan suddenly shows up and requests to see him. That's truly strange."

As the person finished speaking, the other attendants nodded in agreement, their expressions thoughtful.

Ao Xuanfeng spoke calmly, "Just wait a moment. I've already sent a message to Battle Emperor Hunxue. Once that guy enters this cave, he'll be trapped with no way out. Then, I'll make him tell me why he's here!" A ruthless glint flashed in his eyes as he finished speaking.

Do you really think I, Ao Xuanfeng, would waste my time like that?

If I hadn't sensed something suspicious this time, with my identity and status, I wouldn't even spare a glance at a minor clan like the Imperial True Hou Clan.

.....

The cave was dark and the damp air was thick with the nauseating stench of filth and blood. A faint, terrifying aura of restriction power lingered in the atmosphere.

Lin Xun, a powerful cultivator, immediately recognized that the restriction power enveloping the cave could threaten even the average Emperor-level expert!

Lin Xun asked, "Fellow Daoist, how could someone like the seventh prince end up confined in such a sinister place?"

Without even turning his head, Battle Emperor Hunxue responded, "I'm merely here to guide you. I know nothing about what you're asking."

Lin Xun hummed in response, then suddenly asked, "It seems like the seventh prince has not yet become an Emperor, am I right?"

The question caught Battle Emperor Hunxue off guard and he kept quiet, his expression making it clear that he had no intention of continuing the conversation with Lin Xun.

Lin Xun smiled faintly, “How peculiar. The seventh prince is a direct descendant of the True Dragon Clan and has yet to step into the Emperor Stage, but he is confined to a place meant for Emperor-level experts. Could it be that...he committed some heinous crime?”

Battle Emperor Hunxue remained silent and continued forward without a word.

Lin Xun frowned, and just as he was about to speak further, a voice suddenly rang in his ear, “Have you heard of Lin Daoyuan?”

Lin Xun trembled inwardly and almost killed the man on instinct.

It should be noted that the True Dragon Lineage might know of Lin Xun’s existence, but it was absolutely impossible for them to know the name Lin Daoyuan!

In the True Dragon World, only a handful of people such as An Zheng, An Xue and An Tianshui from the Bi’an Imperial Clan knew about it.

After a brief pause, Lin Xun suppressed the murderous intent rising in his heart and replied, “Fellow Daoist, I won’t hide it from you. I am Lin Daoyuan.” He spoke calmly but his words carried an air of testing.

The moment he sensed something wrong, he would not hesitate to strike!

However, Battle Emperor Hunxue visibly slowed his pace, but he still did not turn back. He sent another voice transmission, “If you can prove that you are Lin Daoyuan, then perhaps there is something we can discuss.”

“I once stayed on Jade Rainbow Island of the Bi’an Imperial Clan for many days...” Lin Xun paused thoughtfully before continuing, “If I’m not mistaken, only members of the Bi’an Imperial Clan would know my name.”

Battle Emperor Hunxue suddenly stopped in his tracks, turned to face Lin Xun, and sent a voice transmission, “Did you abduct Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor?”

Lin Xun narrowed his eyes sharply and quickly deduced that this information was most likely leaked by An Tianshui, An Tianlin, and others from the Bi’an Imperial Clan!

He just did not expect the news to spread so quickly. Even an attendant elder who guarded Heavenly Forbidden Mountain had heard about it!

Unbelievable!

It was clear that something unexpected had happened after he left Jade Rainbow Island.

After a moment of silence, Lin Xun met the gaze of Battle Emperor Hunxue and nodded. “That’s correct.”

Battle Emperor Hunxue seemed relieved, his expression softening as he relaxed. “Fellow Daoist Lin, I have confirmed your identity, so you don’t have to worry.

“As for your visit to the Dragon Palace, the core figures of the nine imperial clans are all aware of it and they’ve all sent word that they will lend a hand if there’s an opportunity to do so.”

Lin Xun was taken aback, and said after a pause, “All nine imperial clans know about this?”

“That’s right, Fellow Daoist. You possess the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations inheritance, which has the power to change the fate of our nine imperial clans. How could we not offer our help in such an important matter?”

Battle Emperor Hunxue continued walking as he spoke, “I’m not afraid to tell you that the nine imperial clans have formed a secret alliance and issued an order to the experts from the nine imperial clans who serve as attendant elders in the Dragon Palace. They are all instructed to assist you if they encounter you, Fellow Daoist Lin.

“Of course, help can only be provided in secret. If our plan is exposed, we will be forced to stand aside and take no action. I hope you can understand.”

Understanding finally dawned on Lin Xun. It turned out that all of this was related to the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations inheritance!

He had long realized that the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations inheritance was akin to a formidable power wielded by the True Dragon Lineage, firmly controlling the nine imperial clans and forcing their members to surrender their fate to the True Dragon Lineage in return for the opportunity to become Emperors.

As a result, the nine imperial clans had no choice but to yield and submit to the True Dragon Clan!

However, Lin Xun’s appearance provided the nine imperial clans with an opportunity to break the shackles that bound them and reshape their clan’s fate!

“I understand. Regardless of the outcome of this trip to the Dragon Palace, as long as I leave safely, I will not forget the kindness shown by the nine imperial clans.” Lin Xun sent a voice transmission, his voice firm and sincere.

This unexpected turn of events came very suddenly, but it was also a blessing. Lin Xun certainly would not refuse the kindness and assistance offered by the nine imperial clans.

This was exactly what Battle Emperor Hunxue wanted to hear. He glanced towards the entrance of the cave and whispered, "Fellow Daoist Lin, don't be too happy too soon. The moment you entered the Dragon Palace, you triggered the suspicion of Fourth Prince Ao Xuanfeng, and your situation is already quite precarious!"

Lin Xun raised his eyebrows, and Battle Emperor Hunxue continued, "Your earlier suspicion was right. This cave is indeed where the True Dragon Lineage specially suppresses prisoners at the Emperor Stage. Although the seventh prince you wish to see is indeed confined, he is still a legitimate prince. How could someone of his noble status be confined in such a place?"

"It seems that this is what Ao Xuanfeng is planning to use to deal with me..." Lin Xun's dark eyes became inscrutable. He had sensed something was off for a while, but if Battle Emperor Hunxue hadn't revealed the truth, he would have likely walked right into Ao Xuanfeng's trap!

"What does he want to do?" Lin Xun asked.

Battle Emperor Hunxue replied, "The fourth prince sent a message earlier, saying that your identity is suspicious, and instructed me to lead you into this cave, where the restriction power would suppress you.

"After that, he plans to personally interrogate you!"

Upon learning this, Lin Xun couldn't help but frown. *When did I show a flaw that allowed that little worm Ao Xuanfeng to see through me and nearly trap me?*

Chapter 2239 Meeting Ao Zhentian Again

At the same time, Battle Emperor Hunxue also said, "Fellow Daoist, think back to when you first entered the world of the Dragon Palace, you might have inadvertently revealed something then which made the fourth prince suspicious."

Lin Xun thought about it and then told him all of the details.

"I understand."

Battle Emperor Hunxue soon pinpointed what went wrong, "It's not your fault, Fellow Daoist Lin. Unfortunately, you didn't know that Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor has always looked down on the seventh prince, and the two have a bad relationship. Yet, you came with Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor's token to meet the seventh prince..."

Before he finished speaking, Lin Xun also figured it out and nodded, "I had neglected these details."

Battle Emperor Hunxue quickly transmitted a message, "Fellow Daoist, there is no time to lose. The fourth prince is still waiting outside right now. What do you think should be done next?"

Lin Xun thought for a moment and then looked at Battle Emperor Hunxue, "I have a way to prevent you from being implicated and to allow me to meet the seventh prince smoothly, but...it will require you to suffer some grievances."

Battle Emperor Hunxue was stunned as if he had thought of a possibility. His expression was uncertain for a moment. Finally, he gritted his teeth and said, "It doesn't matter if I suffer a little, as long as I can help you, all the efforts will be worth it."

Lin Xun nodded and began to transmit the plan.

...

Outside the cave, Ao Xuanfeng frowned. Just when he felt a little impatient, he heard a rumble in the dark and deep cave and a forbidden power surged.

The terrifying aura made Ao Xuanfeng feel like he was suffocating, and his other followers were also shocked.

After a while, the forbidden power in the cave ebbed and it returned to its usual calmness.

At the same time, the voice of the Battle Emperor Hunxue sounded from the depths of the cave, "Young Master, the matter has been settled."

"It's done!"

The followers were all excited.

Ao Xuanfeng also laughed and took the lead to walk into the cave. Throughout this entire time, he did not have any doubts at all.

After all, this was the world of the Dragon Palace, the territory of their True Dragon Clan!

Furthermore, Ao Xuanfeng subconsciously did not think that an Emperor like Battle Emperor Hunxue, whose fate was controlled by his own clan, would have any traitorous ideas.

After entering the cave, he walked for a moment and saw that Battle Emperor Hunxue was waiting there. Beside him, an unconscious figure was lying on the ground, and it was unknown whether he was dead or alive.

"Battle Emperor Hunxue, wake up this bastard who clearly had evil intentions. I want to see why he came here!"

Ao Xuanfeng's eyes were full of coldness, but there was actually a bit of complacency and pride in his heart. He believed that he was quite observant and had seen through a brewing conspiracy!

"Fourth Prince, you disappoint me."

To his surprise, at this moment, Battle Emperor Hunxue waved his sleeves, and lights roared. His nearby followers were suppressed before they could react, and they collapsed on the ground one by one, without even the chance to scream.

Damnit!

The smug look on Ao Xuanfeng's face froze, and he fled with a flash as if it was almost instinctive.

Bang!

However, just as he turned to run, he was hit hard on the back of his head. His eyes went dark and he almost fainted. He collapsed to the ground, falling flat on his face.

"Battle Emperor Hunxue, how dare you betray the clan?!"

Ao Xuanfeng was furious and his face was ashen, but when he turned his head to look over, he found that the appearance of the Battle Emperor Hunxue had changed and turned into the appearance of Lin Xun.

Suddenly, he was stunned, his heart went cold, "You..."

"Oh the person you just mentioned is there, but he can no longer help you," stated Lin Xun casually as he pointed to the figure lying in the distance.

"Who are you?!" Ao Xuanfeng shouted loudly, his voice like thunder.

Lin Xun smiled and saw through the other party's thoughts at a glance, "This place has been covered by my power. Even if you shout your throat out, no one will notice the slightest abnormality."

Ao Xuanfeng was completely scared now. His hands and feet were ice cold, but he still couldn't believe it. How could anyone in this world dare to sneak into the territory of their True Dragon Clan?

Aren't you afraid of death?

Everyone knew that if they offended the True Dragon Lineage, their clan would be exterminated!

Lin Xun said, "I guess it must be difficult for you to accept all this now. Your seventh uncle also thought so at the beginning, and even thought that I dare not kill him..."

Ao Xuanfeng's expression dramatically shifted as he exclaimed, "You killed Seventh Uncle!?"

Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor was already at the No-Law, Against Heavens realm. In the True Dragon Clan, he was considered a top-level existence!

At this moment, Ao Xuanfeng's mind showed some signs of collapsing. *How could this be possible? How could this be possible?*

For Ao Xuanfeng, a scion who had grown up under the wings of the True Dragon Clan, the sky of the True Dragon World was the sky of their clan, the earth was the earth of their clan, and all the creatures of the races between the heaven and earth were their slaves and subjects.

For countless years, this situation had never changed.

Therefore, Ao Xuanfeng had no way of imagining that anyone in this world would dare to commit crimes against them in their own world!

Furthermore, as soon as Ao Xuanfeng's mind became turbulent, Lin Xun's consciousness, which had been waiting for a long time, quietly flowed into his body.

He was going to search the dragon's soul!

However, what surprised Lin Xun was that there was a layer of mysterious dragon restriction power that was covering Ao Xuanfeng's soul.

Of course, this kind of defensive power could not block Lin Xun's consciousness at all, but if he forced the search there would most likely be only one consequence.

Ao Xuanfeng's soul would explode into smithereens immediately!

In the end, in order to avoid alerting the enemy, Lin Xun held back and waved his hand to knock Ao Xuanfeng unconscious. Then he threw everyone present into the Dao Endless Pagoda, including the suppressed followers.

After doing all this, Lin Xun glanced at the Battle Emperor Hunxue, who was lying on the ground in the distance, and said through voice transmission, "Fellow Daoist, thank you very much."

After that, he turned and left.

Earlier, Battle Emperor Hunxue was willing to be quite ruthless as he allowed Lin Xun to directly hit him seriously and knock him unconscious.

According to Battle Emperor Hunxue, only by doing this would the True Dragon Clan not suspect that he was having traitorous thoughts.

Lin Xun walked out of the cave and walked to Heavenly Forbidden Mountain according to the instructions Battle Emperor Hunxue had given to him earlier.

Along the way, Lin Xun also noticed that there were many "criminals" imprisoned here. They were not only from the True Dragon Clan, but also many creatures from other tribes. All of these people had been tormented miserably and they were on the road to death.

Lin Xun even saw that a fourth realm Emperor expert of the Azure Eyed Flying Luan Clan had been imprisoned for who knew how many years. By now its body was rotting in many different areas that emitted a foul smell, and it was clearly on its last breaths, which was shocking.

After the time it took to brew a cup of tea.

In the depths of Heavenly Forbidden Mountain, on a cliff halfway up the mountain, stood an ancient stone house. An invisible forbidden array completely covered the cliff and the stone house.

From a distance, Lin Xun saw a figure sitting cross-legged in front of the stone house alone, cultivating, with a surging true dragon qi steaming all over him.

He had a strong and slender body, handsome and tough features, and a tenacious look on his countenance.

It was Ao Zhentian!

However, compared to back when they first met in the Ancient Wasteland Domain decades ago, Ao Zhentian no longer had his previous proud, domineering, and unrestrained temperament. Instead, it had been replaced by a kind of calmness and tenacity.

Lin Xun looked around and sensed the surroundings for a moment. Not fully convinced that the area was safe, he then waved his sleeves and a series of flags flew out, turning into a magical forbidden array that instantly covered the cliff.

At the same time, Lin Xun took out a golden formation plate, which he had obtained from Battle Emperor Hunxue, that was specially used to open the various forbidden arrays that covered Heavenly Forbidden Mountain.

Buzz~

A wave of forbidden power roiled, and Lin Xun successfully walked onto the cliff.

"Huh?"

Ao Zhentian, who had been cultivating, suddenly opened his eyes. When he saw Lin Xun, he was stunned and almost thought he was dreaming.

"Brother Lin...?" Ao Zhentian stood up, "This is the forbidden land of my clan, so how are you here?"

"I came to find Jingxuan," Lin Xun said simply.

Ao Zhentian's expression suddenly became complicated, and he sighed, "I knew that as long as I couldn't send my cousin back to the Ancient Wasteland Domain, you would come to find me sooner or later."

He took out a pot of wine, "We haven't seen each other for a long time, do you want to have a drink?"

Lin Xun shook his head and said, "I have taken great risks to arrive here. Do you think I still have the heart to drink?"

Ao Zhentian silently put away the wine pot and said in a low and sincere voice, "Brother Lin, you shouldn't have come. If you still trust me like you did back then, then I hope you will leave, go as far as you can, and never step into this world again in this life."

Lin Xun frowned and said, "Let me just ask you, where is Jingxuan now?"

Ao Zhentian shook his head, "After the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly ended, I was confined here. I haven't had the opportunity to go out for decades. How could I possibly know where my cousin Jingxuan is now?"

Lin Xun was filled with inexplicable anger. He rushed forward and grabbed Ao Zhentian's collar. "Back then, you promised me that you would guarantee Jingxuan's safety, so I agreed to let her come with you. But now you tell me... You don't even know where she is?!"

His deep eyes were full of a rage that seemed on the brink of igniting.

Ao Zhentian looked bleak as he lowered his head, clearly daring not to look directly at Lin Xun's eyes. He said bitterly, "I didn't expect that such an event would happen at the Thousand Celestial Dragon Assembly..."

He took a deep breath and said, "Brother Lin, although I don't know where cousin Jingxuan is now, I dare to guarantee you with my life that cousin Jingxuan will never be in any danger!"

Bang!

Lin Xun threw him to the ground, his eyes frosty, "If you still consider me your friend, then tell me what happened at the Thousand Celestial Dragon Assembly! Why have all of you, the True Dragons, wished me dead since then?"

Ao Zhentian's expression was uncertain, his chest rising and falling, as if he was suffering from an incomparable torment and inner struggle.

After a long time, he lowered his head and said bitterly, "I can't tell you about this, Brother Lin, I beg you, while those big shots of my clan haven't found you yet, leave now, okay? I, Ao Zhentian, will definitely give you an explanation for this matter in the future!"

There was even a hint of pleading in his voice.

However, the more he acted this way, the more uneasy Lin Xun became..

He suppressed his anger, looked at Ao Zhentian who was sitting on the ground with his head down. Disappointment appeared in his eyes as he said, "My hopes in finding answers from you were apparently in vain. Never mind, I will solve this matter myself!"

Chapter 2240 The Truth of That Year!

Ao Zhentian's expression immediately faltered, "Brother Lin, what do you want to do? This is the True Dragon Clan. Once you are exposed, you are doomed for eternity!"

Lin Xun turned and walked away from the cliff, without looking back once, "Do you remember what I said to you that year?"

Ao Zhentian couldn't help but think of what Lin Xun said before he left with Zhao Jingxuan from the Ancient Wasteland Domain and the Star Chess Sea.

"I know you would never harm her, but it's hard for me to have faith in the entire True Dragon Lineage. Really, if something unexpected happens to Jingxuan, I will definitely not be able to bear it. If that happens, then I will really find fault with the True Dragon Lineage."[1]

"Although this is a bit unpleasant, I am speaking from my heart. I heard that dragons have reverse scales, and those who touch them will die, so Jingxuan is my reverse scale."

At that time, Ao Zhentian hadn't taken those words to heart, but at this time, they were like a knife, piercing his heart.

Panic overtook him as he shouted shrilly, "Brother Lin, I..."

He looked around, but found that Lin Xun had disappeared.

For a moment, Ao Zhentian trembled all over. His heart was churning, and he was filled with endless panic as he rushed around as if out of control.

Bang!

The power of the array rolled and blocked him from going further.

"Damn it! Damn it! Damn it——" Ao Zhentian's eyes were red, and he kept attacking the array like crazy, but in the end it was in vain.

"Brother Lin, if you were me, would you...choose to betray your parents, relatives, and friends...and your entire clan?"

Ao Zhentian squatted on the ground, hugged his head tightly, and revealed an expression full of pain and inner turmoil, "Why, why did things turn out like this..."

In fact, Lin Xun had not really left. From a distance, when he saw Ao Zhentian in such pain, he also sighed in his heart.

Finally, he said, "Miss Yin Huan was captured by your fourth brother and expelled in an extremely humiliating way. Your True Dragon Lineage made her the most humble slave, and subsequently she was sold many times. If you were Miss Yin Huan, would you still protect your clan like this? She is the woman you love the most."

"What?!"

Ao Zhentian felt as if he was struck by lightning. His head almost exploded, his emotions were completely out of control, and his whole body was trembling with anger.

"If you understand how I feel now, then tell me about Jingxuan. Despite all this, I still consider you as a friend," Lin Xun said.

"I..." Ao Zhentian's face became distorted, as if he was about to go crazy.

At this moment, a gentle voice sounded, "Zhentian, you... Just help Brother Lin. None of us know whether Miss Jingxuan is alive or dead. She is also your younger cousin and the dao partner that Brother Lin cares about the most."

Ao Zhentian suddenly looked up. With his bloodshot eyes, he saw the familiar figure that he had been thinking about during those lonely years.

Seeing her looking at him with pity, Ao Zhentian's inner determination seemed to be shattered, and he trembled and said, "Yin Huan, what Brother Lin said just now... Is it true?"

Yin Huan nodded and whispered, "If it weren't for Brother Lin, I... I'm afraid I would have never seen you again..."

Ao Zhentian's teeth chattered. For a long time, all he could do was take deep breaths as he tried to control himself. His eyes were filled with hate as he murmured, "All my life, I have never thought about betraying the clan, but all this...is being forced by you all..."

Lin Xun and Yin Huan looked at each other, and both felt relieved.

However, when Lin Xun learned from Ao Zhentian about the shocking inside story of what had occurred during the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, he was completely stunned...

Decades ago, the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, which had attracted the attention of all races in the True Dragon World, kicked off, with a total of forty-seven of the most outstanding young descendants of the True Dragon Lineage participating in it.

During this event, these participants would use every means they had to seize the power of the Ancestral Dragon True Origin that was gathered in the True Dragon Pool.[2]

As the niece of the clan leader, Zhao Jingxuan was also eligible to participate.

At the beginning, she did not perform well, and was even ridiculed by many dragons who claimed that her blood was impure.

Halfway through the event, however, a shocking reversal occurred...

Zhao Jingxuan suddenly began to shine. In an extremely domineering way, she frantically devoured the Ancestral Dragon True Origin that had been prepared in the True Dragon Pool.

No matter how hard the other members of the True Dragon Clan fought, they could not get a single drop...

This turn of events immediately shocked the whole audience.

Gradually, all the bigwigs of the True Dragon lineage discovered that something was wrong. The Ancestral Dragon True Origin in the True Dragon Pool was one of the most precious treasures of the True Dragon Clan, and its power was extremely amazing. At most, any descendent could only refine about one hundred catties of it.

However, Zhao Jingxuan's body was like a bottomless pit, constantly devouring, and it was about to swallow up all of the Ancestral Dragon True Origin that was there. Thus, the higher ups of the True Dragon Clan immediately stopped her from continuing.

Later, the current leader of the True Dragon Clan, Ao Huanhai, discovered that it was not Zhao Jingxuan who had devoured the Ancestral Dragon True Origin.

Instead, it was the baby in her womb!

Hearing this, Lin Xun felt like he had been struck by thunder, and he froze instantly. A baby? A baby!!!

Wasn't that...his and Jingxuan's child?

Lin Xun's heart was rolling. He was an Emperor, so his state of mind had long been tempered to an unprecedented level. However, when he learned of such news, he couldn't stop himself from being affected. It was as if something had fiercely strummed his heartstrings, producing ripples that were like a landslide and tsunami within him.

"I...have a child?" He looked at Yin Huan next to him, with an unconcealable ecstatic light in his eyes, and...pure disbelief.

Yin Huan was also shocked by the news, but she was an outsider after all, so she was calmer than Lin Xun. She smiled and nodded, "Yes, Brother Lin, you are now a father."

Lin Xun was full of turbulent emotions, so he took a deep breath and looked at Ao Zhentian again.

Ao Zhentian lowered his head, not daring to look Lin Xun in the eye.

This made Lin Xun feel like a basin of cold water was being poured on him and he instantly sobered up from his excitement as he said, "Go on."

Ao Zhentian was silent for a moment, then gritted his teeth and spoke, as if he had exhausted all his strength.

After learning that Zhao Jingxuan was pregnant, the influential clan members, headed by Ao Huanhai, the patriarch of the True Dragon Clan, all looked ugly and furious.

In addition to letting her participate in the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly, they had actually called Zhao Jingxuan back for another purpose.

They wanted to arrange a marriage for her and were planning to betroth her to Bai Kongjia, the ninth prince of the White Tiger Lineage.

Unfortunately, with the news of Zhao Jingxuan's pregnancy, this marriage was now obviously impossible. Naturally, they were infuriated by this.

Just as those True Dragon Clan bigwigs were about to punish Zhao Jingxuan severely, Ao Huanhai had discovered a shocking secret.

The child Zhao Jingxuan was carrying not only had the purest and highest-grade Ancestral Dragon bloodline, but also possessed a taboo-like terrifying talent: the Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer!

As a member of one of the Four Great Primordial Clans that have existed since time immemorial, Ao Huanhai knew that the Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer was unique to the Luo Clan, an Immortal Imperial Clan from the other side of the cosmos.

Moreover, even in the Luo Clan, very few people could awaken this bloodline talent!

Despite the odds, there was now a baby who had awakened this incredible innate talent.

What shocked Ao Huanhai the most was that such a baby still had the extremely rare Ancestral Dragon bloodline flowing in their body, which was extremely pure!

Hearing this, Lin Xun's face darkened, and he had a vague idea of what had happened next.

"Because of this incident, the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly was forced to be interrupted, all news was blocked and suppressed, and all the clan members who participated in the event were silenced..."

Ao Zhentian's voice became more and more gloomy, "It was also from that time that my cousin Jingxuan was taken away by my father. Not to mention me, even the other influential members in the clan don't know where she is. In fact, this matter was also listed as the most core secret of the True Dragon Clan."

Lin Xun's expression became uncertain as he asked, "You don't know anything else?"

"I have been imprisoned here for all these years, so how could I know anything..." Ao Zhentian's voice was bitter, "The only thing I can be sure of is that because of the baby that Jingxuan was pregnant with, my father will definitely not harm her."

"That's my and Jingxuan's child!"

Lin Xun's face became ashen, "And I, as a father, was marked as a must-kill enemy by your True Dragon Lineage. They wished to eliminate me as soon as possible, and even worried that I would come from the Ancient Nebula Road. Thus, they did not hesitate to take action and had directly destroyed the path that led to the Ancient Nebula Road!"

Lin Xun took a deep breath and said word by word, "Now, tell me, what do you think your True Dragon Clan wants to do? Steal my child, give him the surname Ao, and never let him know who his real father is?"

Ao Zhentian became dejected and was unable to refute any of the accusations.

Lin Xun's hunch was right. After learning about the terrifying talent of this baby, the influential members of the True Dragon Clan would never allow this baby to leave the True Dragon Clan!

Furthermore, if Lin Xun could be killed, it would be equivalent to completely cutting off the possibility of father and child meeting each other in the future.

"Brother Lin, calm down. This matter is not something that Zhentian can change." Yin Huan looked at Lin Xun, who was in a rage, with concern and comforted him softly.

Lin Xun took a few deep breaths and tried to calm himself down, but it was difficult to suppress the turmoil within his heart.

Decades had passed. Jingxuan and his child...hadn't they grown up long ago? And as the father, he actually...only found out about this now!

When Lin Xun thought of this, boiling hatred erupted in his heart and he was on the brink of losing control.

Ao Zhentian thought of something and whispered, "Brother Lin, the reason for sinking the path to the Ancient Nebula Road was just not because of you. Instead, the elders of our clan knew that if the Nameless Esteemed Emperor found out that your child had the talent of Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer, he would definitely immediately come to kill.

Lin Xun frowned and said, "The Nameless Esteemed Emperor has been completely defeated, and now only a trace of his soul is left."

Ao Zhentian was stunned, "The Nameless Esteemed Emperor comes from the Luo Clan on the other side of the cosmos and controls the taboo tribulation lightning power, but he was defeated?"

Obviously, he also knew the origin of the Nameless Esteemed Emperor!

Yin Huan couldn't help but interject, "Zhentian, now is not the time to talk about this, tell Brother Lin quickly, where is Miss Jingxuan now?"

Lin Xun also looked at Ao Zhentian.

"I really don't know anything." Ao Zhentian's voice became more and more bitter.

For decades, he has been like a prisoner, confined here, so how could he be exposed to such core confidential matters?

1. See Chapter 1663 for when this conversation occurred 📖

2. Back in 1628, the author called it Ancestral Dragon True Blood, but I guess he wants to differentiate it from the Ancestral Dragon Blood that Yanxing needs to revive the Nameless Esteemed Emperor. That or he's mixing up his terms again. 🙄

Chapter 2241 Heavenly Observation Mirror

Lin Xun stared at Ao Zhentian for a moment and couldn't help but let out a sigh, "From the very beginning, you strongly urged me to leave. Did you think that even if I came here, your True Dragon Lineage would never allow me to take Jingxuan and my child away?"

Ao Zhentian shook his head. "I'm just worried that something bad will happen to you. Whether you believe it or not, I...just don't want to lose my friend."

Lin Xun took a deep breath and said, "I understand." His voice was calm, devoid of any ripple of emotion.

Yet it made Ao Zhentian's heart tremble. "Brother Lin, don't do anything rash! The Dragon Palace is far more terrifying than you think it is."

"I understand your position and respect it because we are friends, but you should also consider my feelings in this matter!"

Ao Zhentian's face turned ashen, his expression dazed.

"Yin Huan, do you want to stay with him or come with me?" Lin Xun turned to Yin Huan. "You should be aware that if the True Dragon Lineage finds you again, the consequences will be much more serious than last time."

Yin Huan stiffened on the spot.

Ao Zhentian's eyes reddened with anger, "This time, even if it means sacrificing my life, I won't allow Yin Huan to suffer again!"

"Look at your current state. How can you guarantee this?" Lin Xun said, "If it weren't for me, the woman you love would have already become a toy of those bastards!"

Yin Huan pleaded softly, her voice trembling, "Brother Lin, please don't say any more. I want to be with Zhentian, even if it costs me my life." Her tearful, heartfelt words struck a chord. The mighty Seventh Prince of the True Dragon Clan now stood frozen, his eyes brimming with tears, his composure utterly shattered.

"I will take both of you away from Heavenly Forbidden Mountain. Whether you choose to leave the True Dragon Lineage or remain, the decision is in your hands."

After Lin Xun spoke, he lifted the restriction power with a flick of his fingers. An array flag appeared in his palm, radiating dreamy waves of restriction power that enveloped him, Ao Zhentian, and Yin Huan. Only then did they leave Heavenly Forbidden Mountain.

On the outskirts of Heavenly Forbidden Mountain.

“Take this to conceal your aura so that you won’t be detected.” Lin Xun then took out another array flag imbued with powerful restriction power and handed it to Ao Zhentian.

“Brother Lin...”

Ao Zhentian was about to say something when Lin Xun cut him off, “If you plan to persuade me, forget it. Or, you can try to stop me.”

As Lin Xun spoke firmly, he scanned the surroundings, preparing to leave, but before he could take another step, Ao Zhentian gritted his teeth and tossed a jade slip toward him. “This is a map of the world of the Dragon Palace. I have already marked every key location, large or small. If anything goes wrong...”

As he spoke, he took out another jade token and handed it to Lin Xun. “This is my personal token. It can unlock the restrictions and allow you to leave the Dragon Palace.

“This is all I can do. I hope...you can take my cousin Jingxuan and your child with you.

“Yin Huan, let’s go.” He took Yin Huan and left.

Lin Xun glanced at the jade slip and token in his hand, then looked at Ao Zhentian and Yin Huan disappearing into the distance. A hint of surprise flashed across his face and he immediately sent a voice transmission, “Thank you.”

Ao Zhentian didn’t turn back, but Yin Huan looked over her shoulder and waved at Lin Xun with a smile.

Hu—

Lin Xun exhaled a long breath of turbid air and unfurled the jade slip. It revealed a detailed map of the Dragon Palace, with various locations marked and annotated.

For example, the central area of the Dragon Palace was known as the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, the very heart of the True Dragon Lineage. Throughout history, only those directly descended from the patriarch of the True Dragon Lineage were granted the privilege to reside there.

Near the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace stood a majestic mountain range, winding like a colossal coiling dragon. This was the Ancestral Dragon Mountain, the original ancestral grounds of the True Dragon Lineage. Old antiques guarded it throughout the year and

under normal circumstances, even members of the True Dragon Lineage were forbidden from approaching it

Decades ago, the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly was held at the Dragon Pool in Ancestral Dragon Mountain.

Soon, Lin Xun noticed forty-nine marked routes leading to the outside world, each clearly indicated by Ao Zhentian.

After studying the map intently for some time, Lin Xun put away the jade slip and jade token, then set off.

“Hahaha, the True Dragon Lineage is in for big trouble!”

Just as Lin Xun was about to leave, a loud, manic laughter echoed from a dark prison deep within Heavenly Forbidden Mountain.

“All of this is the retribution brought about by the treachery of Dragon Emperor Mingluo. The heavens have eyes, and something big is finally about to unfold!” The voice echoed powerfully, resonating through the depths of Heavenly Forbidden Mountain. It was heard by the countless prisoners confined there, sparking a wave of clamor and restless movement.

“Nonsense!”

“Someone, go and deal with that old bastard from the Qiuniu Imperial Clan!”

“Quickly!”

Before long, guards stationed at Heavenly Forbidden Mountain surged forth like a tide, wielding long whips crackling with lightning as they stormed into the mountain.

Soon, a panicked message was sent out, “This is bad! The seventh prince is missing!”

“What?!”

Suddenly, all the guards of Heavenly Forbidden Mountain went pale, their faces filled with panic.

The seventh prince had been confined here on the orders of the patriarch himself, but now he had vanished. The consequences of this were unimaginable, and as guards, they knew they could not bear the responsibility.

“Hurry, spread the news that something huge has happened in Heavenly Forbidden Mountain!” someone roared urgently.

Before long, a group of figures appeared, teleporting through the sky from the distant horizon. Leading them was a mighty, imposing old man in a black robe, with golden hair and beard, exuding the monstrous aura of an Emperor.

Ao Tiankun, also known as Dragon Emperor Zhankun, was a distinguished figure who had reached the fifth realm Emperor Stage.

Upon learning about what happened in Heavenly Forbidden Mountain, Ao Tiankun's face immediately darkened and he asked with a deep frown, "Where is Lord Battle Emperor Hunxue? Such a major incident has occurred, why isn't he here?"

The guards exchanged uneasy glances, and one of them replied, "Earlier, the fourth prince brought someone here, Lord Battle Emperor Hunxue personally received them. I saw them enter Heavenly Forbidden Mountain."

"Go find them!" Ao Tiankun commanded.

Soon, Battle Emperor Hunxue, gravely injured and unconscious, was found, but the sight left everyone horrified.

Who could have imagined that someone would dare commit such a crime within Heavenly Forbidden Mountain of the Dragon Palace?

Ao Tiankun's wrinkly face darkened with fury, and with a swift motion, he slapped Battle Emperor Hunxue awake from his unconscious state.

"Tell me, what the hell happened? Where are the fourth prince and the seventh prince?" Ao Tiankun bellowed, his eyes terribly cold.

Though both were at the Emperor Stage, in Ao Tiankun's eyes, Battle Emperor Hunxue was nothing more than an attendant elder and not worthy of his respect.

Although Battle Emperor Hunxue felt a surge of shame and anger, he still lowered his head, suppressing his fury, and recounted everything that had happened.

"So you were injured by that intruder? I'm curious to see just who this intruder is!" Ao Tiankun's eyes flashed with cold intent as he swiftly took out a bright, translucent azure treasured mirror from his sleeve.

Buzz!

As the azure mirror emitted a radiant glow, numerous images swiftly appeared upon its surface.

Very quickly, Ao Tiankun saw the scene of Ao Xuanfeng and his party bringing Lin Xun into the Dragon Palace and all the way to Heavenly Forbidden Mountain.

Battle Emperor Hunxue kept his head lowered, but he knew that the azure treasure was called the Heavenly Observation Mirror, a relic possessed by every high-ranking member of the True Dragon Clan. Through it, one could observe events unfold across the Dragon Palace.

When Battle Emperor Hunxue met Lin Xun, he also specifically mentioned the existence of this treasure to him.

Ao Tiankun also saw the scene of Lin Xun and Battle Emperor Hunxue entering the cave together.

Not long after that, Ao Xuanfeng and his party had also entered.

However, in the end, Lin Xun was the only one who left the cave.

Seeing this, Ao Tiankun's aged face clouded with frost, and a surge of unease gripped his heart. *The fourth prince and the others...have most likely been captured by the intruder!*

"Someone, go and check if the fourth prince's Life Soul Lantern is still on." He commanded while continuing looking at the mirror.

When he saw Lin Xun heading toward the cliff where the seventh prince Ao Zhentian was held, all the images on the mirror suddenly vanished.

"Huh?"

Ao Tiankun's eyes narrowed. A possibility dawned on him: the intruder must have set up a restriction array to block the power of the Heavenly Observation Mirror!

It wasn't until a long while later that Ao Tiankun saw that the cliff where the seventh prince had been imprisoned was now completely empty. Not only had the seventh prince vanished, but even the intruder's figure was nowhere to be seen.

"He deserves to die." A terrifying glint flashed in Ao Tiankun's eyes, "He clearly came prepared, otherwise, there's no way he could have evaded the detection of the Heavenly Observation Mirror!"

"Battle Emperor Hunxue, do you know that person's identity?" He turned to look at Battle Emperor Hunxue.

Battle Emperor Hunxue answered, "The fourth prince only said that the intruder came with the token of Lord Sea Conqueror Dragon Emperor and his identity is very suspicious. I don't know anything else."

"Hmph! Utter trash!" Ao Tiankun snorted coldly, his beard bristling with fury.

Battle Emperor Hunxue also roared in his heart, “When the fate of our nine imperial clans changes, let’s see if your True Dragon Lineage can continue to rule the world!”

“The fourth and seventh princes have both disappeared... It seems like this intruder is plotting something huge...” Ao Tiankun took a deep breath and issued an order, “Inform everyone in the Dragon Palace about this intruder. No matter where you see him, report it immediately!”

“Yes!”

Immediately, numerous attendants and guards sprang into action.

Meanwhile, Ao Tiankun took out a shell-shaped treasure and spoke to it, “Elders, an intruder has infiltrated the Dragon Palace...”

He relayed everything he had found out, and finally, he pressed down with his fingers. With a loud bang, the shell treasure exploded, unleashing a burst of dazzling light that shot out in all directions.

This was the Message Shell, a magical treasure that allowed its holders to immediately hear the transmission of sound or messages.

“Throughout history, only Lu Boya has ever broken into the Dragon Palace and survived. This time, I want to see just how capable you are...don’t disappoint me!”

Chapter 2242 Dramatic Meets Dramatic

Elegance Peak was a majestic mountain situated not far from Thousand Dragon Dao Palace

Long ago, it served as the residence and training ground for Ao Xingtang, the younger sister of the current patriarch Ao Huanhai.

When Zhao Jingxuan arrived at the Dragon Palace, she was settled here because her mother was none other than Ao Xingtang, the empress of the Ziyao Empire.

Lin Xun arrived at the base of Elegance Peak. Gazing up at the mountain shrouded in mist and bathed in an auspicious glow, he took a deep breath before making his way up the mountain.

Whoosh—

A wave of rippling restriction power surged, enveloping Elegance Peak. However, to Lin Xun, it posed no threat at all and he effortlessly bypassed the restrictions as though they did not exist.

The mountain paths wound through verdant grass and ancient trees, shrouded in a gentle mist. Magical birds perched on branches while auspicious beasts roamed freely below. The atmosphere was quiet and tranquil.

Midway up the mountain, clusters of ancient buildings and pavilions were nestled among the greenery, and lush bamboo groves swayed gracefully in the breeze.

Some servants were sweeping up fallen leaves scattered across the mountain paths, their movements sluggish and lacking energy.

From a distance, seeing this scene, Lin Xun couldn't help but wonder, *Has Jingxuan been living here for the past ten years?*

He released his spirit sense, which immediately swept across the entire area surrounding the buildings. However, his brows furrowed as he saw no sign of Zhao Jingxuan anywhere within them.

Without leaving a trace, he entered one of the ancient buildings. The furnishings inside were timeless and elegant, simple yet tidy. A faint fragrance lingered in the air.

Lin Xun's eyes narrowed as he instantly recognized it. Zhao Jingxuan's aura!

His eyes scanned around, and soon he noticed a room that seemed to belong to Zhao Jingxuan. It was furnished with a bed, a soft couch and a dressing table...

Huh?

Then, his gaze froze. He saw something next to the couch that made him stop in his tracks.

It was a small bamboo toy horse, made from smooth green bamboo. Nearby, there was a tiny cradle, a small bamboo sword, and a rattle.

Lin Xun trembled inwardly. *These...Jingxuan prepared these all for our child...*

But where is she?

After a moment, Lin Xun took a deep breath. With a flick of his sleeves, he collected the bamboo horse, cradle, rattle and other small items into his storage. Then, he turned and exited the room.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

As his spirit sense spread, the servants and maids throughout the buildings collapsed silently to the ground, unconscious.

He had planned to search the souls of the servants to uncover any information about Zhao Jingxuan.

Unfortunately, before he could take action, a commotion broke out in the distance.

“Quick! There’s an intruder! Everyone, take action!”

“The Grand Elder has issued orders that any suspicious person found must be immediately killed without mercy!”

“Go!”

Murderous shouts echoed through the sky.

At the same time, numerous figures surged toward Elegance Peak, led by a True Dragon Emperor, Ao Qutong, a formidable figure at the third realm Emperor Stage.

“Seal off this place and search every corner!” Ao Qutong barked the order before even reaching Elegance Peak, his expression icy and severe.

“Yes!”

Around him, several elders of the Emperor Stage sprang into action, each leading groups of powerful attendants. Like a relentless tide, they surged forward, sealing off every inch of Elegance Peak.

Seeing this, Lin Xun couldn’t help but frown.

Just when he was about to leave, something unexpected happened.

Buzz!

In the distance, Ao Qutong took out a fist-sized, glittering bead and hurled it toward Elegance Peak.

It unleashed a cascade of golden light that spread across the sky, enveloping Elegance Peak in a radiant golden hue.

Spirit Binding Bead!

This was a mysterious treasure capable of piercing through illusions and locking onto the aura of concealed cultivators. Even those at the Emperor Stage would struggle to escape its detection.

Under the golden light spreading across the sky, Lin Xun was instantly exposed.

“Huh?”

Ao Qutong was stunned for a moment, clearly not expecting such a stroke of good luck. Then, his expression twisted with cold excitement as he bellowed. “The intruder is there! Kill him!”

His voice echoed across the sky.

Lin Xun was also surprised, but his expression quickly returned to its usual calm. He had anticipated this scenario and was fully prepared to face it.

“Kill!”

In the distance, a group of attendant elders advanced with their subordinates, their bodies radiating brilliance as mighty power surged into the sky, causing the void to quake and erupt. The scene was truly terrifying.

Those attendant elders were all Emperors from the nine imperial clans, and there were six of them in total. Such a formidable lineup was enough to instill despair in even the most powerful of Emperors.

All of a sudden, brilliant light erupted, roaring like torrential rain. Dao arts surged forth like an unstoppable tide, drowning the world with an aura of destruction.

Facing this, Lin Xun neither dodged nor retreated, but instead charged forward, unleashing dense waves of Taixuan sword qi that roared like a tsunami.

Rumble!

Amidst earth-shaking roars, the crisscrossing sword qi sliced through all incoming attacks. It was dazzling, domineering, and overwhelmingly powerful.

Before the attendant elder at the forefront could react, the flying sword he had launched shattered before his eyes. In the downpour of light, dozens of Taixuan sword qi engulfed him!

This is bad!

The attendant elder’s face paled, and his soul almost left his body. He never thought that he would crumble under a single blow, even with his cultivation.

When he tried to resist and dodge, it was already too late.

Pu Pu Pu...

The attendant elder's body was riddled with countless sword cuts, blood spraying wildly. He thought he was on the brink of death, but to his shock, what appeared to be fatal wounds were merely surface injuries.

Almost at the same time, Lin Xun's voice rang in his ears. "If you don't want to die, then pretend to be dead!"

The attendant elder from the Yazi Imperial Clan was stunned at first, then he realized that this guy...was Lin Daoyuan!

Rumble!

Taixuan sword qi swept across the world, wreaking havoc across the heavens and earth. At the same time as the attendant elders were struck down, many others in different areas were also wounded.

No one could withstand Lin Xun's powerful assault; he was simply unstoppable.

The attendant elder who had received the message from Lin Xun immediately relayed it to the others, "Everyone, don't fight back. Play dead and lie low. That's Fellow Daoist Lin Daoyuan!"

Hearing this, the experts who had been furious, shocked, and bitter suddenly understood, and their expressions shifted. They quickly began to cooperate, feigning defeat as they played along with the act.

"Who are you and how are you so strong?" An old man with white hair and a wrinkled face was blasted backwards, his expression twisted in terror. Blood trickled from his mouth and nostrils as he crashed to the ground.

"No—!"

A stern and fierce-looking middle-aged man let out a desperate cry before he collapsed to the ground.

"Kill, I'd rather die than..."

A stunning woman charged forward in a frenzy, like a moth drawn to a flame, but the moment she collided with Lin Xun's sword qi, she let out a tragic cry, "Am I...am I really going to die like this..."

With a boom, she also collapsed to the ground.

In just a few breaths, a series of similar scenes unfolded. As attendant elders fell one by one, their bodies crumpling in misery, despair and reluctance, the subordinates and guards stood frozen, dumbstruck and trembling with fear.

Lin Xun was just as stunned. *When Emperor-level characters start acting, each one is more dramatic than the other...*

Meanwhile, in the distance, Ao Qutong had no idea that there was actually more to this overwhelming defeat.

He couldn't help but gasp in shock. *How can the intruder be so powerful?*

Boom!

The sky and earth rumbled as Lin Xun radiated with brilliant light, sword qi swirling around him. He charged forward, his dark eyes filled with terrifying murderous intent.

Ao Qutong chose to flee without hesitation and did not dare to fight at all.

However, just as he moved, a colossal hand shot out and gripped his neck with terrifying force. The immense power instantly shattered his defense, leaving him completely immobilized and trembling.

"Where did you hide Zhao Jingxuan?" Lin Xun's ice-cold voice rang out, causing Ao Qutong to tremble uncontrollably.

"Bastard, this is the Dragon Palace. If you want to die then kill me!" Ao Qutong hissed, his eyes red.

The True Dragon Lineage was known to be proud, and as the ruler of this world, their arrogance ran deep. They could not fathom the idea that anyone would dare to defy them on their own territory!

Crack!

In a flash, his neck was snapped, his spirit obliterated, and his face froze in shock as he struggled to accept the fact that someone dared to kill on their territory.

Lin Xun stowed the body, glanced at the fallen attendant elders in the distance, and turned away without saying anything.

The child Zhao Jingxuan carried had long made her the most closely guarded secret of the True Dragon Lineage. Even the attendant elders, let alone the average True Dragon Clan member, likely had no knowledge of her whereabouts.

Lin Xun planned to go to the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace to find the patriarch of the True Dragon Clan, Ao Huanhai!

If he captured him, all problems might be solved.

“Quick! Kill him!”

From afar, numerous figures emerged from the void, heading straight for Lin Xun. They were experts who had been alarmed by the previous disturbance and were quickly rushing to offer their support.

Rumble!

Lin Xun, unwilling to waste any time, immediately unleashed his full power. With a flash, a sword slashed through the air with violent force, as if splitting the heavens.

The world descended into chaos as the void shattered. No matter their strength, the enemies were struck by the force of an ancient sacred mountain and sent flying in all directions, their screams echoing through the air. Some lay with broken bones, others had torn skin and crushed flesh, while others were drenched in blood.

The scene was utter carnage.

Meanwhile, amid the devastation and bloodshed, Lin Xun’s figure shot out like a streak of light. After effortlessly crushing the enemies, he teleported away, vanishing without a trace.

He was unstoppable, destroying everything in his way!

“Reporting! The enemy appeared on Elegance Peak! Elder Ao Qutong has been killed!”

“Reporting! The enemy has broken through the encirclement and is heading east!”

“Reporting...”

The world of the Dragon Palace was thrown into chaos. Countless experts who were searching for Lin Xun in different areas learned the news right away.

The high-ranking members of the True Dragon Clan were also mobilized, rushing towards the location where Lin Xun was last seen at incredible speed.

Chapter 2243 Sky Ruling Restriction

“Reporting! The enemy is heading towards the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace!”

When this news spread, the old monsters coming out from all directions struck with shock, finding it hard to believe.

The Thousand Dragon Dao Palace was the heart of the True Dragon Lineage, a place where only those directly related to the patriarch could reside.

The palace was surrounded by terrifying and endless restriction forces and guarded by numerous old monsters. Even Emperor-level figures would not dare to come near it at all.

Who could have imagined that the intruder would have the guts to charge directly into such a place?

This made no sense whatsoever, leading people to wonder if the intruder was insane and deliberately seeking death...

A powerful figure of the True Dragon Lineage commanded, “The one who is coming harbors ill intentions. Quickly! Everyone, hurry to the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace—!”

Suddenly, countless formidable figures erupted from the vast Dragon Palace, transforming into dazzling arcs of light that tore through the sky, rushing toward the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace with astonishing speed.

Such a spectacle had not occurred in many years, causing alarm among all the beings within the Dragon Palace.

Meanwhile, the Emperor-level attendant elders of the nine imperial clans had largely deduced the identity of the ‘intruder’ wreaking havoc in the Dragon Palace and they all secretly planned to aid Lin Xun whenever the opportunity arose!

However, when they realized that the commotion was getting worse, they couldn’t help but become worried.

Dragons had reverse scales, and touching them meant death!

In this Dragon Palace, once those old dragons were truly enraged, could Lin Daoyuan escape unscathed?

Even if they helped out, it would be of no avail!

“For now, we can only take one step at a time...”

This was the plan of the attendant elders from the nine imperial clans.

.....

Rumble!

Heaven and earth quaked violently as mountains crumbled and rocks shattered. The void was torn and stained with crimson blood. The rumbling echoed like thunder erupted from the ninth heavens, shaking the universe.

On the way to Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, Lin Xun faced resistance unlike anything he had encountered before, leaving him no choice but to reveal his identity.

At this moment, he radiated a blinding brilliance. His black hair billowed around his face as he wielded the sharp and dazzling Dao Lawless Blade and charged forward with unstoppable ferocity.

Pu Pu Pu...

Within moments, dozens of encircling experts were engulfed by the vast, sweeping qi and sent flying. Broken arms and limbs scattered through the air, blood cascaded like waterfalls, and agonized screams reverberated across the battlefield.

Lin Xun's dark eyes were unfathomable as his figure cut through the carnage without a pause.

The opponents before him were no match for him and were easily crushed, but as time passed, it was inevitable that increasingly formidable figures would arrive.

Lin Xun had no doubt that, given the strong foundation of the True Dragon Lineage, they wouldn't watch the situation worsen and do nothing.

Die!

His figure flashed like a streak of light, unleashing the power of the second realm Supreme Emperor Stage. He moved like an abyss, crushing everything in his path with unstoppable force.

In the distance, the silhouette of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace gradually emerged.

It was an ancient, grand, and sacred cluster of towering structures, reaching towards the sky. It was bathed in rolling chaos qi, with all kinds of dragon qi intertwining in the air and radiant beams of precious light flooding the heavens and earth!

"Intruder! How dare you..."

In the distance, an imposing and burly figure charged forward, exuding a monstrous murderous aura. He was clad in black armor and wielded a massive steel fork.

Unfortunately, before he could finish speaking, Lin Xun's blade cleaved through the air, sending him flying. His body was split in two, and blood poured down like a waterfall.

Lin Xun didn't spare him a second glance as he continued forward. However, just as he was about to advance further, a concentrated barrage of rune light spread nearby, and ancient restriction arrays were suddenly activated.

Rumble—

Sacred mountains rose from the earth, their towering peaks piercing the sky. The mountains piled high, their rocks gleaming like divine gold, radiating an immense force of restrictions that blocked the path in front.

From afar, it looked like a heavenly barrier that could not be shaken or crossed.

In the far distance, numerous figures flying in from all directions let out a breath of relief at the sight of this.

Sky Ruling Restriction!

This was an ancient restriction array that had existed to this day stretched across heaven and earth, like a sacred mountain or impenetrable wall, capable of halting even the mightiest of Emperors.

Since its creation, no enemy had ever been able to break through or destroy this array!

“Intruder, let’s see where you can run now!” An old monster laughed triumphantly, his voice booming like thunder.

Before his voice faded, Lin Xun moved without hesitation, charging straight toward the Sky Ruling Restriction. It was as if an ant was attempting to strike a mighty boulder.

Strangely, as his figure flickered, he effortlessly navigated through the numerous rune restriction arrays, vanishing in the blink of an eye.

The runes on the Sky Ruling Restriction merely rippled, like water disturbed by a breeze...

The triumphant old monster’s expression stiffened, dumbfounded. “What...just happened!?”

The old monsters pursuing Lin Xun from all directions were stunned, their faces twisted in disbelief, as though they had seen a ghost.

One of the old monsters bellowed furiously, “Quick, deactivate the Sky Ruling Restriction!”

The other experts felt their faces flush with anger. The Sky Ruling Restriction, a revered ancient restriction array of their True Dragon Lineage, had not only failed to stop an outsider, but also obstructed members of their own clan. This felt like a humiliating slap in the face.

Meanwhile, Lin Xun, who had effortlessly passed through the grand array, remained calm and composed, his gaze sweeping across the distance.

Though the Sky Ruling Restriction was powerful, to a supreme Emperor like him who had spent years mastering runes, it was just a trivial display and not worthy of his full attention.

At this moment, the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace came into view, its imposing silhouette sitting on the horizon.

“Ao Huanhai, after such a massive disturbance, are you really planning on not showing up...” Lin Xun’s dark eyes glinted with icy intent.

Ao Huanhai, the current patriarch of the True Dragon Lineage, was also known as Eternal Destruction Dragon Emperor, an old antique with an unfathomably deep and frightening foundation.

Rumor had it that Eternal Destruction Dragon Emperor, with his iron-blooded personality, was known for his decisive and ruthless nature as well as his unparalleled skills. He was the ruler whose presence commanded both fear and reverence from all clans within the True Dragon World.

The reason why Lin Xun caused such a huge commotion and broke into this palace was simple: To force Ao Huanhai to reveal the whereabouts of Zhao Jingxuan!

It wasn’t driven by recklessness or boldness, but instead he had no other choice.

From what he had uncovered, Ao Huanhai’s actions made his intentions clear. Blocking all news about the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly and cutting off the path to the Ancient Nebula Road showed his determination to keep the child of Zhao Jingxuan and Lin Xun within the True Dragon World at any cost!

The reason was obvious. The child had extraordinary talent, possessing not only the Ancestral Dragon bloodline but also the talent of Grand Abyss Heaven Devourer. Such a combination of talents was unprecedented in history!

If Ao Huanhai managed to keep the child and raised him, then the child...would likely have the surname Ao!

“If you don’t come out, I’ll go find you.” Lin Xun took a deep breath and teleported through the air towards the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

Whoosh!

Suddenly, streaks of purple-gold flames burst forth, spreading rapidly in all directions. In the blink of an eye, they formed a blazing ring, encircling Lin Xun completely.

From above, it looked like a radiant halo of purple-gold fire with Lin Xun trapped at its center.

Lin Xun quickly sensed that the space had been sealed off, completely imprisoning his movements. At the same time, a deadly and suffocating aura filled the air.

“Young man, not just anyone can break into the Dragon Palace. Your performance is already pretty good. If I’m not mistaken, you are a supreme Emperor.” A low, hoarse voice echoed, neither hurried nor slow, yet carrying a majesty that struck despair into the heart.

“Supreme Emperors are exceedingly rare, appearing only once in thousands of years. Only on the other side of the cosmos do supreme Emperors tread, and their numbers are astonishingly few...”

As the voice reverberated, an old man appeared from thin air. He wore a golden robe that shimmered brilliantly, his face adorned with golden dragon whiskers and his eyes glowed like molten gold.

Whoosh—

As he emerged, the halo of purple-gold flames which had been spreading relentlessly toward Lin Xun abruptly froze midair. The flames burned silently, emanating a strange and dangerous aura.

The old man in the golden robe gazed indifferently at Lin Xun from afar and spoke, “But you do not come from the other side of the cosmos. Before the path connecting the Ancient Nebula Road to the True Dragon World was severed, a supreme Emperor had not emerged in the Ancient Nebula Road for nearly one hundred thousand years.

“Let me guess. You ascended to the Supreme Emperor Stage in the past few decades.” As the golden-robed old man spoke, a chilling gleam flashed from his bright golden eyes, as though it could pierce through Lin Xun.

He was truly terrifying, his aura engulfed the heavens and earth, and the space in all directions was firmly imprisoned by the purple-gold flames. He was like a spider seated at the center of its web, waiting to prey on the insects trapped within.

His bearing alone was stronger than that of Great Emperor Baqi, who was at the eighth realm Emperor Stage!

There was no doubt that the old man in the golden robe was an ancient being of the True Dragon Clan. An Emperor figure like him, due to his bloodline, inherently possessed a terrifying foundation that allowed him to suppress others of the same cultivation stage.

At least, at that very moment, Lin Xun felt a fatal danger that could strike at any second!

Despite that, his expression remained unchanged, and he asked, “Where’s Ao Huanhai?”

The golden-haired old man furrowed his brow. “Do you think you can address the patriarch of our clan by his name? Tell me why you are here. If you resist, I won’t hesitate to eliminate an unprecedented supreme Emperor today!”

Imposing, confident, cold, and superior!

Lin Xun responded very simply.

He released the dog!

With a *whoosh*, Big Yellow appeared out from nowhere, slashing through the air with a mighty claw. The purple-gold flames that surrounded them were instantly shattered, dispersing like rain.

The golden-robed old man narrowed his eyes.

“An old worm at the eighth realm Emperor Stage, what a guy!”

Big Yellow looked at the old man in the golden robe indifferently, before drooling from the corner of its mouth. Its eyes glinted with greed as it muttered, “The pot...is a bit too full, but it’s fine, I’ll just take out the dragon liver for now!”

Shua!

As he spoke, Big Yellow darted through the air urgently like it could not wait anymore, roaring loudly as it charged toward the golden-robed old man.

“Lin Xun, go ahead. I’ll deal with this old worm!”

Chapter 2244 Calamity at Thousand Dragon Dao Palace

The golden robed old man was so furious that his nose almost twisted out of shape. Being treated as mere prey by a dog was definitely the greatest humiliation he had ever endured!

When had a mere yellow mutt ever dared to act so arrogantly before him, a high and mighty Dragon Emperor?

He deserved to die!

However, as Big Yellow lunged at him, the golden-robed old man’s heart clenched and an inexplicable chill surged through him. He instinctively sensed danger—something was off!

Without the slightest hesitation, he struck back.

Boom!

The dragon power around him condensed into a massive golden wave, blotting out the sun and the sky. The golden-robed old man raised his five fingers, and the void suddenly exploded.

It was a true dragon claw capable of tearing the sky and crushing the stars into dust!

Big Yellow's claw swept out with a fierce slap, as if a giant hammer had struck the heavens. The sky trembled, the earth quaked and a terrifying chaotic current erupted in all directions.

The golden robed old man grunted. The sheer force of the head-on clash sent him staggering backward through the air.

His expression dramatically changed, and when he looked at Big Yellow again, his gaze was no longer one of disdain but of utter shock. This mutt had turned out to be a peerless fierce character at the ninth realm Emperor Stage!

This was completely beyond his imagination. It was already rare to see a dog cultivating, but to reach the ninth realm Emperor Stage...was simply unheard of!

"Tsk, tsk, the qi and foundation of this old worm's lineage are indeed far beyond those of ordinary creatures!" Big Yellow clicked its tongue in amazement.

The True Dragon Lineage reigned supreme above all clans and races, standing as the undisputed overlord among all primordial beings. Their bloodline, physique, strength, and foundation were all terrifying and far exceeding all other races and clans.

For instance, although the golden-robed old man was an eighth realm Emperor, he was far from an ordinary one. His strength and foundation were both terrifyingly deep.

Shua!

The Dao Lawless Blade shot through the air like a beam of bright light, landing in Big Yellow's paw. Lin Xun's voice rang out, "Big Yellow, we need to end this quickly, no time to waste."

The big yellow dog caught the Dao Lawless Blade with its paws, its eyes gleaming with excitement. How could it not recognize that this treasure was one of the Kunlun's nine Emperor weapons, which had unfathomable power and was ranked among the most supreme artifacts in existence!

“Today, I, Roaring Battle Emperor, will slay a dragon!” With an excited roar, Big Yellow charged forward, its paws wielding the Lawless Blade in a sweeping arc. The world was immediately swallowed by a blinding surge of white blade light.

After observing for a brief moment, Lin Xun turned away and continued to head towards the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

The closer he got, the more he could feel the overwhelming magnificence and majesty of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace. Divine light radiated from its towering structure, chaos qi swirling around it as it stood imposingly between heaven and earth, like the legendary palace of the gods—sacred and beyond compare.

Chi!

A flying sword hurtled toward Lin Xun, trailing a thousand-foot-long sword qi that left behind countless afterimages. Its crimson blade gleamed like a red purgatory, surging down from the sky with terrifying speed.

So fast!

The flying sword radiated a boundlessly terrifying aura, as if capable of cleaving through the sun, the moon and even the fabric of the heavens!

Just as it was about to strike Lin Xun—A spear, shimmering with dreamy starlight, shot through the air, and with a clang, the flying sword was completely blocked by the spear’s gleaming tip!

“Huh!” A surprised exclamation echoed from the distant mountains, and a young man with striking flaming purple hair and a handsome face emerged.

Despite his youthful appearance, his eyes were filled with the depth and vicissitudes of an ancient being.

At the same time, Xia Zhi, dressed in a black robe with the brim of her hat covering her face, gripped a bone spear tightly in her hand. Her gaze instantly locked onto the purple-haired young man with unwavering focus.

“Will you be okay?” asked Lin Xun.

“Yes.” Xia Zhi nodded calmly.

Lin Xun’s dark eyes scanned the purple-haired young man, quickly assessing that he was not as strong as the previous golden-robed old man, likely only at the seventh realm Emperor Stage. He reminded, “Big Yellow will come to collect you later, don’t fight too hard, alright?”

With that, Lin Xun turned around and left.

Time was running out. If all the old antiques of the True Dragon Lineage caught up and surrounded them, their situation would quickly become dire.

Boom!

Behind him, the thunderous clash of battle shook the heavens and earth.

Lin Xun didn't need to turn around to know that Xia Zhi had already clashed with the purple-haired old monster who looked like a youngster.

"Ao Huanhai, if you don't come out, then don't blame me for breaking into the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace..." Lin Xun took a deep breath, his eyes filled with determination.

.....

Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

In a magnificent palace hall, the second prince, third prince, fifth prince, sixth prince, eighth prince and the three dragon princesses were all gathered together.

"Fourth Elder Brother and Seventh Elder Brother have been captured, and the intruder is heading our way now. Second Elder Brother, what do you think we should do?" The relatively young Eighth Prince, Ao Yunchuan, asked anxiously. Currently, he was still only a supreme Saint-King.

"What are you afraid of? This is the Dragon Palace, the territory of our True Dragon Lineage. Since the construction of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, no outsider has ever breached its gates!" A tall man in a white robe spoke leisurely, his tone laced with indifference.

His name was Ao Tianyu, the second prince of the True Dragon Clan. Reclining on a soft chair, he exuded an air of supreme confidence, his expression calm and disdainful.

"Besides, do you think old antiques will sit back and allow an intruder to rampage all the way here?"

Laughter rippled through the hall.

A stunning woman in an emerald-green dress, exuding an air of quiet pride and restraint, spoke calmly, "Second Elder Brother is right, the intruder is as good as dead. The only thing we should worry about now is what happened to Fourth Elder Brother and Seventh Elder Brother."

"They'll definitely be fine. If that intruder dares to kill them, they would already be dead. But their Life Soul Lanterns are still burning strong. This proves that the intruder

understands the risk of storming into the Dragon Palace. He's keeping them alive as leverage, intending to use them as bargaining chips against us." A towering and imposing man spoke in a deep voice, his eyes flashing like lightning and his beard and hair bristled like halberds.

He was Ao Tianhe, the fifth prince of the True Dragon Clan.

"This matter is indeed a bit troublesome, but as long as Fourth Younger Brother and Seventh Younger Brother are alive, they can still be rescued. What I find more curious is who in this True Dragon World would dare storm into our territory and act so brazenly?" The second prince Ao Tianyu said thoughtfully, "That intruder's goal...what could it be?"

Everyone looked at each other and shook their heads.

At this moment, a dry, low voice suddenly echoed through the hall, "Young Masters and Young Ladies, please remain here and do not act recklessly. The intruder has already arrived at the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace."

Those words sent a wave of shock through all dragon princes and princesses!

The Dragon Palace was fortified with countless terrifying restrictions and each area was guarded by powerful old monsters of the True Dragon Clan. Under such circumstances, for an intruder to still force their way here was nothing short of astonishing!

"Don't worry, with Sixth Uncle and the others here, nothing will happen." Second Prince Ao Tianyu took a deep breath and reassured the others. "Let's stay put. No one is allowed to act without permission until this matter is resolved!"

.....

Outside of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

When Lin Xun arrived, he saw several figures already standing guard outside the palace. Men and women of varying appearances, each emanating an overwhelmingly terrifying aura.

At the forefront stood a thin-faced man clad in green, standing with his hands resting behind his back. His gray-brown eyes were the most striking. Within then, the sun and moon seemed to rise and fall, and endless scenes shifted and changed. He was no doubt a formidable figure.

Dragon Emperor Ruoxu!

He was a terrifying being at the ninth realm Emperor Stage, an old monster who had lived for countless years, radiating extreme grief and fury.

Standing beside him were four figures—three men and one woman—each an ancient figure from the True Dragon Lineage who were stationed at the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace year-round to guard it.

“A supreme Emperor came uninvited and slaughtered his way here. Quite impressive.” A man in silver armor spoke coldly, his voice carrying a murderous aura that painted a terrifying image of mountains of corpses and seas of blood, as if the world was on the brink of collapsing.

Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor!

“Speak, who are you and why have you come here?” A voice boomed like thunder. The speaker was a woman with a cold and stern expression. Her slender figure was shrouded in a mysterious blend of black and white light and shadow, and her aura exuded an icy, chilling presence.

Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor!

Like Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor, she was an eighth realm Emperor.

The other two men—one had blood-red hair, fair skin and narrow eyes, holding the title of Serene Sea Dragon Emperor.

The other was an ancient figure, his face etched with age, and his eyes burned with eerie green flames. He was known as Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor.

They were both at the seventh realm Emperor Stage.

In the outside world, an Emperor at the ninth realm, two at the eighth realm, and two at the seventh realm would already be an astonishing force, capable of dominating an entire region and instilling fear in every sect!

Even in the Ancient Nebula Road, such a lineup would be enough to make the ancient orthodoxies tremble with fear.

Now, they stood before the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, directing all their oppressive qi toward Lin Xun alone!

“Where is Ao Huanhai?” Lin Xun’s dark eyes were calm and indifferent, devoid of emotions, which surprised Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others.

“Young man, you broke into the Dragon Palace just to seek the patriarch of our clan?” Dragon Emperor Ruoxu asked with a frown, “Then tell me, what is it that you want with him?”

“You’ll know when I see him.” Lin Xun replied calmly. He would not reveal his purpose so easily. If he gave them any notice or chance, they would likely hide Zhao Jingxuan beforehand.

“Arrogant! Who do you think you are to speak so boldly? Hand over the fourth and seventh princes now, or prepare to meet your death today!” Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor bellowed, his voice shattering the void and causing the earth to tremble. His silver armor radiated a terrifying, blood-red light and shadow, exuding an aura of death and destruction.

If it were an ordinary character, this roar would have shattered their soul and killed them on the spot!

However, Lin Xun remained unaffected, as if nothing had happened, and spoke coldly, “I don’t have time for nonsense. If I don’t see Ao Huanhai today, then don’t blame me for destroying the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.”

His voice was not loud, but it echoed clearly through the heavens and earth.

Hearing this, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu, Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor, Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor, Serene Sea Dragon Emperor and Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor, these five ancient beings were all momentarily stunned.

Immediately, they couldn’t help but burst into laughter, their eyes filled with mockery and disdain, as if they had just heard the most ridiculous joke in the world.

This was the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, the heart of the True Dragon Lineage! Since ancient times, no outsider had ever set foot inside!

And now, a mere supreme Emperor dared to proclaim he would force his way in? How was this any different from an absurd joke?

Chapter 2245 The Brilliance of Xi

Breaking into the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace was an unthinkable act for the countless beings of the True Dragon World.

Thus, upon hearing Lin Xun’s words, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others burst into laughter.

They had to admit that Lin Xun’s ability to infiltrate the world of the Dragon Palace and reach the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace despite the layers of powerful defenses was nothing short of extraordinary. It was proof of his unparalleled strength.

However, this did not mean he could force his way into the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

“Allow me to first greet this arrogant supreme Emperor.” Suddenly, Dragon Emperor Astral Fiend stepped forward. His aged face twisted with cold intent and though his frame appeared thin, the terrifying might of a seventh realm Emperor erupted from him.

He was no ordinary seventh realm Emperor, his power was far superior to others of the same stage!

“Little one, a dragon has its reverse scales. Touch it, and you die. You...have committed an unforgivable crime.” His voice was icy and as he spoke, he thrust his palm forward.

A colossal azure dragon claw appeared in midair, its surface covered in dragon scales that shimmered with a mysterious luster. Dense dao law powers, thick as divine chains, coiled around it.

The moment the claw stretched out, the world within eight thousand feet trembled and collapsed!

From afar, it looked like the hand of heaven stretching into the mortal world!

Lin Xun’s dark eyes remained cold as he stood still motionless, but in that instant, his mind stirred.

Buzz!

A formless yet razor-sharp streak of sword qi erupted from him, humming wildly in the void. The power of heaven and earth surged like a raging storm, pouring into the sword and infusing it with boundless might!

Boom!

The sword qi engulfed the heavens and earths. The sword intent was sharp and overwhelming, piercing straight into the soul.

It was a killing intent as resolute as Lin Xun’s state of mind at this moment. Even if he had to step into the heart of the dragon’s den, he would carve a path forward and tear down all obstacles in the way.

The way of the sword heart!

The dao heart is like a sword, and the sword is like my heart. Under one sword, all worldly affairs become nothing!

Crack!

The moment the sword qi made contact, the azure dragon claw shattered like fragile glass. As the streak of sword qi slashed through the air, the fabric of this world was torn apart, leaving behind a massive rift that stretched seemingly endlessly into the distance.

At the edge of the rift stood Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor.

He moved to evade, but the sword, brimming with unstoppable determination and power, had already descended upon him, leaving him no choice but to face it head-on.

“Open!” he roared.

A dragon’s cry echoed through the nine heavens as he seemed to transform into an ancient azure dragon, its massive form twisting through the void, transcending the bounds of time. Coiling in midair, his colossal body radiated billions strands of azure divine light in an attempt to obliterate the descending sword.

However, he severely underestimated the power of Lin Xun’s sword. More importantly, he failed to realize that Lin Xun had no intention of dragging out the battle. From the very beginning, he was determined to end the battle swiftly!

Rumble!

The universe rumbled, and the sun and moon dimmed.

Lin Xun’s sword qi tore through Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor’s defenses, shattering them inch by inch. It erupted with an endless rain of divine light, each explosion booming like rolling thunder.

In the end, Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor let out a furious and bitter roar. His body, unable to withstand the overwhelming force, was sent hurtling through the air with long, ghastly sword wounds. The terrifying sword qi had invaded his body, causing severe damage to his internal organs!

With a deafening crash, he slammed into the ground in front of Thousand Dragon Dao Palace. Blood gushed from his mouth and nostrils, his face deathly pale, and he was barely clinging to life.

A single sword strike had dealt a serious blow to a seventh realm Emperor of the True Dragon Clan!

Old antiques like Dragon Emperor Ruoxu, Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor, Blood Storm Dragon Emperor and Serene Sea Dragon Emperor all narrowed their eyes in shock, struggling to comprehend what had just happened.

As members of the True Dragon Lineage, their talents, foundations, and strength far surpassed those of others at the same cultivation stage. Although Astral Fiend Dragon

Emperor had never set foot on the Supreme Path, he was still far superior to most seventh realm Emperors.

Yet now, he had been defeated by a second realm supreme Emperor and critically wounded by a single sword strike, almost losing his life!

This was undeniably terrifying.

At the same time, Lin Xun couldn't help but feel a hint of surprise. After breaking through to the second realm Emperor Stage, he was able to effortlessly take down a seventh realm Emperor. Yet, despite delivering a devastating blow, Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor had only been severely injured and not truly dead.

This highlighted the immense strength of the True Dragon Clan, one of the Four Great Primordial Clans, and their unparalleled inherent advantages.

Thinking of this, Lin Xun swung his sword again, his movements as swift and decisive as ever.

Shua!

Sword qi surged out, brilliant and dazzling, but what was most terrifying was its speed, which was so fast that it was unimaginable, reaching a level that could astonish even time itself.

The sword seemed capable of chasing the stars and moon, breaking through the confines of time and cutting across the fabric of eternity!

This sword was called Momentary Dao-Slashing Sword!

It was an unparalleled sword art passed down from Jun Huan. The essence of this art lay in one word 'speed,' so fast that it transcended time itself!

"Bastard!" Dragon Emperor Ruoxu was the first to react. He teleported through the void to come to the rescue. He stretched out his hand, drawing a massive circle of light in the air.

Pu!

With a swift swipe of the sword, Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor's head was severed. However, before it could fall, the halo of light drawn by Dragon Emperor Ruoxu enveloped the head and pressed it back onto Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor's neck.

Seeing this Dragon Emperor Ruoxu couldn't help but break out in a cold sweat. If he hadn't acted quick, the terrifying power contained within the sword alone would have shattered Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor's head and obliterated his primordial spirit!

He dared not waste a moment and immediately began treating Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor's injuries.

Meanwhile, the other three Dragon Emperors, Wind Obscuring, Bloodstorm, and Serene Sea, attacked without hesitation, determined to end Lin Xun once and for all.

"You brought this upon yourself."

Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor stood while clad in silver armor, his unmatched murderous aura surging like a tide. As he chanted ancient dao sounds, a blood-colored flying sword whizzed out, sweeping up a crimson rain of light that cascaded from the heavens, dyeing the sky an ominous red shade.

"Rise!" Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor's slender and graceful figure flickered across the sky, appearing and disappearing like an illusion. Between her fair, slender fingers, a fiery red jade furnace quietly emerged. An intricate dragon totem surfaced on its body, and the divine flames spewing from it burned with such intensity that they seemed capable of incinerating the heavens and earth.

Clang!

Serene Sea Dragon Emperor's blood-red hair whipped around his face as he gripped a golden trident. With a flick of his wrist, a terrifying murderous aura surged from the weapon like a flood bursting through a dam, distorting the heavens and earth.

Two eighth realm Emperors and one seventh realm Emperor were a truly terrifying combination. At least, this was the first time Lin Xun had faced such a coordinated assault since stepping into the second realm Emperor Stage.

Rumble!

Heaven and earth were thrown into chaos, the void trembled violently, and in front of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, deafening dao sounds echoed endlessly. Blinding divine light illuminated the surroundings as countless astonishing visions filled the space, drowning everything in their brilliance.

Had a battle of this scale erupted in the outside world, countless mountains and cities would have been reduced to dust.

Fortunately, the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace was protected by countless ancient restriction forces, which continuously neutralized and offset the devastating aftermath of the clash between Emperors.

Lin Xun had no intention of fighting to the death. He came to find Ao Huanhai and force him to reveal the whereabouts of Zhao Jingxuan. How would he waste his time and energy in this battle?

Then, a dreamy and ethereal figure suddenly emerged. In her fair and delicate hands, she wielded the Dao Skyless Spear as she charged fearlessly into the battlefield!

Xi!

She was one of Lin Xun's strongest trump cards.

Just how terrifying was her strength? The scenes that followed left even Lin Xun stunned.

As Xi stepped forward, a cascade of light and law power intertwined and with a light motion, the Dao Skyless Spear made a sharp jab through the air.

Clang!

With a deafening explosion, the golden trident in Serene Sea Dragon Emperor's hand was shattered in an instant. Amidst the storm of light, the cold, terrifying tip of the spear plunged into his throat with unstoppable force.

Then, a swift slash followed!

Serene Sea Dragon Emperor, a seventh realm Emperor, had his throat pierced by Xi's spear and his body cleaved in two. Blood erupted like a torrential downpour.

"Serene Sea Dragon Emperor!" The two Dragon Emperors, Wind Obscuring and Bloodstorm were left stunned, their eyes wide with disbelief. They couldn't fathom what had just happened.

In the blink of an eye, Serene Sea Dragon Emperor was killed?

Who would believe it?

Even Lin Xun couldn't help but gasp in amazement. Xi's power was incredible, capable of crushing everything in her path. She had effortlessly slain a seventh realm Emperor with ease.

It was easy to imagine that Xi's strength had transformed after years of training within the Omega Secret-Realm, reaching an unimaginable level.

Looking back, it made perfect sense. She was the one who had fiercely fought against the purple-clad woman called Yanxing, the one who had contended against the taboo law power in the Ancient Wasteland Domain, and the one who was addressed as elder by Xuan Shangchen, the head of the Xuan Clan.

How could she be anything less than extraordinary?

Xi seemed oblivious to everything around her, her expression cold and indifferent. With a swift motion, she swung the Dao Skyless Spear again, and in a flash, she charged toward Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor.

Buzz!

Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor unhesitatingly channeled all her power into the fiery red jade furnace, pushing it to its utmost limit. The furnace emitted a strange, reverberating roar as a torrent of fire law power erupted, filling the air with scorching heat.

The entire world seemed to be engulfed in flames, turning a deep, fiery red. Rocks, plants, and even the earth melted into liquid, creating a terrifying and strange scene.

What kind of being was Xi? As she swung the Dao Skyless Spear, countless afterimages of the spear filled the air, sweeping across the sky and earth. With a single strike, she dispersed the torrential rain of fire that had once filled the sky, as if it was nothing.

In an instant, she had already appeared before Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor, causing her soul to tremble in fear. Just as she attempted to evade—*Pu!*

The Dao Skyless Spear sliced through her slender waist and a torrent of destructive force engulfed her severed body. In the blink of an eye, she was obliterated, leaving no trace of her existence, not even a wisp of her spirit!

Even an eighth realm Emperor was no match for Xi!

Blood rained down, dao light roared, and as Xi's graceful and ethereal figure stood amidst the chaos, Lin Xun couldn't help but gasp in astonishment.

What kind of terrifying cultivation would one need to achieve such a feat?

It was at this moment that Lin Xun suddenly remembered Big Yellow's remark, spoken with both envy and awe, when he first met Xi: *"Fellow Daoist, has your cultivation already reached that level?"*

At the time, Xi had glanced at Big Yellow and said, *"You are correct. I have crossed that threshold."*

Lin Xun couldn't quite grasp what level of cultivation Xi had reached, but he knew that if even the arrogant Big Yellow, who dared to hunt and tear apart ninth realm Emperors, was awed by her strength, it had to be extraordinary!

At this moment, a deafening roar of unrestrained fury echoed across the battlefield. It was Dragon Emperor Ruoxu's voice, like thunder raging in the sky

It was clear that the deaths of two Dragon Emperors, Serene Sea and Bloodstorm, had deeply enraged Dragon Emperor Ruoxu, especially after he had previously intervened to save Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor.

Chapter 2246 Forbidden Array

Dao light rained down, while the stench of blood surged like a tidal wave.

The moment Xi stepped onto the battlefield, she first slaughtered Serene Sea Dragon Emperor then annihilated Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor. It all happened in the blink of an eye, at an unfathomable speed.

Her brilliance was transcendent and peerless!

By the time Dragon Emperor Ruoxu reacted, it was already too late to intervene. The gruesome scenes of bloodshed sent his fury soaring, his face twisting in rage and turning livid.

Although the True Dragon Lineage possessed a terrifying foundation, standing above all beings in the True Dragon World, the number of those who ascended to the Emperor Stage remained limited.

Serene Sea Dragon Emperor and Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor were undeniably core figures of the True Dragon Lineage, making their deaths an immense loss.

“Bastards! You all deserve to die!” Dragon Emperor Ruoxu roared, his face livid, and his voice cracked with boundless hatred.

Boom!

He charged forward with fury, drawing a dazzling sword and unleashing a powerful slash towards Xi in the distance.

Xi had originally intended to seize the opportunity to kill Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor, but sensing an impending danger, she suddenly halted. The Dao Skyless Spear in her hand hummed loudly as it erupted with a violent surge of power, thrusting forward to intercept the flying sword aimed at her.

Clang!

An earth-shattering explosion rang out, tearing apart the clouds in every direction, and the space within a three thousand feet radius collapsed into chaos.

On the battlefield, the sword and spear clashed with a deafening roar, unleashing a terrifying murderous aura. The force of the collision caused the sun and moon to tremble, while the mountains and rivers crumbled!

Xi couldn't help but ask, "Dao Formless Sword?"

Meanwhile, Lin Xun sharply felt that the copper piece from the Kunlun Treasure Refining Furnace on him had grown unbearably hot.

He immediately deduced that the dazzling sword with a vague form had to be the Dao Formless Sword, one of Kunlun's nine Emperor weapons!

He never expected that the sword of the Kunlun's nine Emperor weapons would be in the hands of the True Dragon Lineage!

In the distance, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu was also taken aback as he recognized the Dao Skyless Spear.

Boom!

As Xi applied force, the Dao Skyless Spear erupted with unparalleled brilliance, pushing the sword back.

The impact forced Dragon Emperor Ruoxu to stagger backward as well, his qi tumbling chaotically and his expression changed instantly.

What shocked him the most was that, at this moment, he sharply sensed that the Dao Formless Sword, which he had been firmly controlling with his mind, was struggling violently, as if trying to break free!

This is bad!

Dragon Emperor Ruoxu was both shocked and furious. With a flick of his sleeve, eighteen battle flags shot through the sky. Each flag was inscribed with a mysterious dragon rune, and the cryptic law power within them began to ripple. As soon as they appeared, a thick fog enveloped the world, obscuring everything in sight.

The Great Mist Illusion Array!

Trapped in the dense fog, not only were one's six senses rendered useless, but even their mental perception and spirit power were severely impaired.

Lin Xun furrowed his brows and observed the surroundings in silence. After a brief moment, he suddenly launched a punch.

Boom!

The massive array trembled, and the mist suddenly dissipated as if as if swept away by a violent storm. The eighteen flags surrounding the array exploded one by one.

An illusion array like that was no match for Lin Xun.

When he surveyed the battlefield, he realized that apart from Xi and himself, the three remaining Dragon Emperors, Ruoxu, Wind Obscuring, and Astral Fiend, had vanished.

“They escaped.” Xi remarked, her clear eyes now shifting toward the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

Lin Xun followed her gaze and saw Dragon Emperor Ruoxu clad in a flowing green robe, Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor clad in gleaming silver armor, and the severely wounded Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor, barely clinging to life, standing atop the grand walls of the ancient palace in the distance.

The expressions of the three were dark and their eyes were burning with an intense mix of anger and hatred.

“Who...are you?!” Dragon Emperor Ruoxu roared, his voice shaking the sky.

All that happened made him realize that Lin Xun and Xi were definitely not ordinary beings, and clearly not cultivators from the True Dragon World!

Lin Xun’s dark eyes flashed coldly. “It doesn’t matter who we are. What’s important is that, at this point, Ao Huanhai, the so-called high and mighty Patriarch of the True Dragon Clan, still dares not show his face?”

“Hmph!”

Dragon Emperor Ruoxu’s expression grew darker. The more Lin Xun demanded to see Ao Huanhai, the more he felt something was off, and the more resolute he became in keeping silent.

What chilled him to the bone was the realization that, despite being in their own world of the Dragon Palace, their opponent had managed to utterly crush them, forcing them to take refuge in the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

This was undoubtedly a great humiliation!

If word of this spread, the reputation and might of the True Dragon Lineage would be shattered forever!

Who were they?

What was their purpose of coming here?

Why must they see the patriarch?

Countless questions rose in the minds of Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others, but regardless of the reason, they could not allow Lin Xun and the others to leave without facing consequences!

In the distance, Xia Zhi suddenly appeared. Her figure stood quietly, exuding a bone-chilling aura, with a fierce murderous intent lingering around her.

“Lin Xun, is this still edible?”

She was carrying a blood-drenched body, riddled with wounds and flesh torn apart. Upon closer inspection, it was none other than the purple-robed young man, a seventh realm Emperor.

For a moment, the battlefield fell into an eerie silence. All eyes turned to Xia Zhi. Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others wore expressions that shifted rapidly between anger, ferocity, shock, and utter disbelief.

“Xueting—!” Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor roared in grief and rage. The purple haired young man slain by Xia Zhi was his younger brother Ao Xueting, a seventh realm Emperor of extraordinary talent. He had been on the verge of breaking through to the eighth realm Emperor Stage!

Now, Ao Xueting was dead, and to make matters worse, the other party treated him as mere food!

Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor’s hair bristled with fury and his eyes burned with unbridled rage, as if they were about to explode.

Lin Xun said, “Put it away first. We may have to hunt more old worms today.”

Xia Zhi nodded, her expression remaining calm and composed from beginning to end.

“Everyone, the enemy is at our gates, slaughtering our kin and trampling on our dignity. If we don’t eradicate them today, what will become of the reputation and prestige of our True Dragon Lineage?!” Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor roared in fury.

“Hahaha, you’re barking so loudly, but why are you all cowering inside the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace? Come on, I’ll be standing right here, waiting for you old worms to come out and fight!” With a swoosh, space rippled and Big Yellow emerged. The dazzlingly sharp Dao Lawless Blade gleamed in its grasp as it arrogantly pointed it toward Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others.

At the same time, it sent a voice transmission to Lin Xun, “I have dealt with that old bastard of the eighth realm Emperor Stage, but we have to act quick. It won’t be long before this area is surrounded by experts coming from all directions...”

Lin Xun nodded, his dark eyes deep and unfathomable.

At this moment, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu’s thunderous roar shook the sky, his voice carrying unshakable determination, “Activate the great array!”

At the same time, the eyes of the other two Dragon Emperors, Wind Obscuring and Astral Fiend, burned with a chilling coldness and madness.

An aura of impending danger filled the air between heaven and earth. All around, across the vast expanse of mountains and rivers, countless intricate and mysterious rune diagrams appeared almost simultaneously, suffocating the space and blotting out the sky.

The majestic and sacred Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, resembling the dwelling of divine beings, radiated an endless cascade of dazzling light that wove into rivers of countless stars. The sheer aura emanating from it was enough to cast the world into a suffocating atmosphere of oppression and terror.

Rumble!

Divine brilliance surged, and dao sounds echoed like a tidal wave.

The entire world seemed to shift, transforming into an immense starry expanse, where rivers of stars flowed and the sky was filled with resplendent dao light!

Lin Xun and the others immediately sensed the looming danger, but there was no escape because the void, along with the vast expanse of heaven and earth was completely blocked off in every direction from that moment.

It felt as if no matter where they ran or hid, they would be eternally trapped in this horrifyingly powerful array!

At the same time, every corner of the world of the Dragon Palace was thrown into chaos by the disturbance.

“The forbidden array of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace! Could it be that the intruder has already reached the heart of our clan, and even those old antiques failed to stop him?”

A wave of panicked exclamations echoed through the air.

The forbidden array of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace was seen as the ultimate line of defense for the True Dragon Lineage. Its power was so terrifying that even Emperor Ancestors could be slain by its might!

Rumor had it that within the forbidden array of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, a Dao Rune Array Spirit had come into being! This was a spirit entity of dao runes!

“We all underestimated the enemy’s strength. Fortunately, the forbidden array has been activated. No matter how powerful they are, they will surely be eliminated by it!”

The numerous True Dragon Clan experts rushing to the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace from all directions wore complicated expressions as they witnessed the scene.

There was no doubt that they had underestimated the enemy, perhaps due to their long-standing sense of superiority or because they hadn’t faced such a threat in countless years.

Lin Xun had first infiltrated the world of the Dragon Palace, then captured the fourth and seventh princes, and then fought his way to the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace. Each move had dealt them an unexpected blow.

From their initial disbelief to their current frustration and rage, they had finally come to grasp the true terror of their enemies.

This was undoubtedly an unprecedented disaster in the history of the True Dragon Lineage!

Fortunately, with the activation of the forbidden array, the True Dragon Clan experts who were consumed with worry and anger finally secretly let out a sigh of relief.

“What to do now?!”

The attendant elders from the nine imperial clans were struck with a sense of coldness and despair.

With the forbidden array now activated, could Lin Daoyuan...still escape the Dragon Palace alive?

In this dire situation, even if they wanted to, there was no way for them to rescue him!

Rumble!

Within the world of the Dragon Palace, the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace stood at its heart, where a huge ancient array roared continuously, unleashing endless dao light and divine brilliance that engulfed the entire world. Between the mountains and rivers, darkness reigned and everything was reduced to dust.

The activation of the ancient array, capable of suppressing even ancestor emperors, sent tremors through the entire world, distorting and disrupting the laws that governed this heaven and earth.

Billions of stars morphed into rivers of stars, surging and flowing through the surrounding void. The terrifying power unleashed by the array created an illusion of a whole new world.

Lin Xun and his group found themselves isolated and trapped, as if abandoned by the world!

“Hahaha, I want to see how long you can survive this time!” From within the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu’s cold, hatred-filled laugh rang out.

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2247 Array Spirit and the Old Geezer

Billions of stars spun in orbit, and standing in the midst of them made one feel particularly small, insignificant and powerless.

These phenomena were all formed from the forbidden array’s terrifying power.

“This array holds the power to kill Emperor Ancestors!” Big Yellow’s expression turned grave.

“It is indeed not an ordinary array. This is likely the true foundation of the True Dragon Lineage. Without it, their extreme arrogance would have led to their downfall long ago.” Xi remarked, her cold voice tinged with solemnity. Her body was bathed in a radiant glow, with the aura of law power swirling around her.

Xia Zhi’s gaze flickered towards Lin Xun. His eyes were unfathomable as ever, swirling with an inexplicable light. His expression remained unchanged, calm and composed, revealing no hint of panic.

On the contrary, an imperceptible flicker of strangeness danced in his eyes. Why did this forbidden array, which was regarded as an ultimate lifeline of the True Dragon Lineage stir a sense of familiarity deep within him?

Rumble—

A wave of comets streaked across the sky like a blazing inferno, their fiery trail as concentrated as a torrential downpour. The aura it radiated would strike terror into the heart of any Emperor-level expert.

Xi and Big Yellow were about to fight back when Lin Xun stopped them, “Follow me.”

Without hesitation, his figure shot toward the depths of the starry sky, ignoring the oncoming barrage of comets.

Xia Zhi quickly followed. Xi and Big Yellow exchanged a glance, but they ultimately resisted the urge to fight and followed Lin Xun.

Then, a strange scene unfolded.

As Lin Xun moved, his steps weaving a mysterious pattern, the torrent of comets that was roaring towards them vanished without a trace.

Huh?

Xi and Big Yellow were both stunned for a moment, their expressions shifting as they realized Lin Xun seemed to understand the complexities of the array and its dangers very well!

At that moment, Lin Xun sent a voice transmission to them, “With my current strength, I may not be able to destroy this array, but escaping it is not a problem. We must act decisively and strike with full force to suppress the enemy.”

Rumble—

The array rumbled as billions of stars whirled and evolved into various deadly disasters, converging from all directions to strike Lin Xun and his group. A barrage of falling comets, swirling rivers of stars, and strange nebulae formed violent vortexes...

Each of these forces was capable of slaying gods, ghosts, and even suppressing Emperors. The sheer terror was beyond imagination.

Xi and Big Yellow who were right behind Lin Xun both felt an immense sense of oppression and desire to tremble. Big Yellow, in particular, broke out in cold sweat from time to time.

The power of that formation was too terrifying. It was no exaggeration to say that if Lin Xun hadn't been leading the way, Big Yellow wasn't sure how many times it could have survived those deadly disasters...

Although Xi remained silent the entire time, she assessed that if any other Emperor-level figures had been trapped here, they would have likely perished long ago!

Because of this, when Xi and Big Yellow looked at Lin Xun leading the way ahead, their expressions changed. They couldn't fathom how he could navigate such deadly disasters with the ease of a leisurely stroll through a garden!

.....

Outside, countless figures had already gathered from all directions, watching from a distance beyond the forbidden array.

They were all high-ranking figures from various territories of the Dragon Palace or attendant elders serving the True Dragon Lineage.

Watching the forbidden array evolve into a vast starry expanse with surging rivers of stars, radiating monstrous killing intent, their expressions were filled with shock and even awe!

This was because merely observing from a distance was enough to send chills down their spines. One could only imagine how terrifying the deadly disasters would be if they were trapped within it.

In a grand hall of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu commanded, “Once they’re dead, gather their remains. I want to know their identities, background, and motives.” His expression was grim, his eyes burning with hatred. “Not only will I make them pay the price, but I will also annihilate the forces behind them!”

“Yes, that’s only right!”

Both Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor and Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor gnashed their teeth in fury. Lin Xun and his group had stormed into the Dragon Palace, leaving a trail of blood in their wake. They had slain several old antiques, including Serene Sea Dragon Emperor and Bloodstorm Dragon Emperor, and even forced them to hide in the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, relying on the power of the forbidden array to protect their lives.

This was the greatest humiliation!

If word got out, the reputation and dignity of their clan would be utterly shattered, and they would become the laughing stock of all the clans in the world.

If the Black Tortoise, White Tiger, Celestial Phoenix and other primordial clans knew about it, it could likely lead to huge hidden dangers!

“Since ancient times, our clan has never endured such a devastating blow and loss. We absolutely can’t just let this matter go unpunished!”

“Just wait, those bastards won’t live for much longer.”

Old antiques such as Dragon Emperor Ruoxu all wore expressions filled with rage and bloodlust.

“Huh?”

Suddenly, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu realized that something was unusual. Lin Xun and his group who were trapped in the array had repeatedly evaded the devastating disasters unharmed!

Along the way, they did not counterattack or resist, but simply continued moving forward despite the relentless attacks and deadly strikes.

Every time when they believed they were doomed, they always somehow managed to evade disaster.

Dragon Emperor Ruoxu's eyes almost popped out of their sockets as he cried out in disbelief, "How is this possible?"

Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor and Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor were left dumbfounded as they watched the unbelievable and bizarre scenes unfold before them.

What was going on?!

This was the forbidden array, which had existed since ancient times and was capable of killing even Emperor Ancestors. Throughout history, no one had ever managed to break through it.

But now...

Something unexpected had happened!

For a moment, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others were filled with both anger and shock, their minds in turmoil. How could this array, which they considered their ultimate lifeline, fail to trap their enemies?!

They couldn't comprehend it at all. No matter how experienced or knowledgeable they were, they still couldn't fathom the unbelievable scene unfolding before them.

"This forbidden array was created by our clan's first ancestor and is regarded as the fifth most powerful killing array in all the heavens. In all of history, nothing like this has ever happened before..." Dragon Emperor Ruoxu's face clouded over.

The experts stationed in other areas were still unaware of what was happening within the array eagerly awaiting the moment when the enemy would be eliminated.

Boom!

Suddenly, the great array underwent earth-shaking changes. Countless mysterious rune diagrams emerged within the rivers of billions of stars, gradually converging to form the shape of a figure.

He appeared to be a boy of around seven or eight, dressed in a robe of star feathers, a starry crown upon his head, and starlight boots on his feet. His youthful face radiated innocence, and his eyes, like swirling stars, were deep, clear, and pure.

With his appearance, the entire array seemed to come alive, rippling with energy as a series of unexpected changes unfolded.

If the previous array functioned according to a set of laws and rules, then the current one acted without any sense of order, as if governed by no law at all.

It felt like a living array that possessed its own consciousness and intelligence, capable of adapting to its surroundings and unleashing all kinds of unimaginable deadly disasters, completely defying any form of structure or order.

The moment the boy appeared, Lin Xun suddenly came to a halt, his eyes reflecting an unusual solemnity.

Array Spirit!

Lin Xun had once come across records about array spirits while reading the notes and insights left by Mister Lu.

According to Mister Lu, when a rune array reached an unprecedented level, it could tap into the power of creation, drawing from the forces of heaven and earth and the essence of all things to form a unique spirit entity known as the Array Spirit.

Generally speaking, an array with an Array Spirit was like possessing life and intelligence, making all changes become untraceable and unpredictable!

Such a great array like this could be called an ultimate array, the most terrifying form of restriction in the world.

This also meant that if one wished to break the array or escape from it, there was only one way: Defeat the Array Spirit in the mastery of runes!

This was Lin Xun's first time seeing an Array Spirit.

"You seem to be quite familiar with the changes I control, allowing you to avoid my various attacks and killing strikes, which in turn has awakened me from my slumber." The Array Spirit spoke in a clear, childlike voice. Its eyes, like swirling pools of stars, were fixed on Lin Xun with curiosity. Wisp of starlight lingered around its body, adding a mysterious air.

It felt as if a child of the stars had come to life.

Xi and Big Yellow both showed expressions of bewilderment. Clearly, they hadn't anticipated that such a vast array would give birth to a magical and intelligent spirit entity like the Array Spirit.

In the outside world, when the Array Spirit appeared, old antiques such as Dragon Emperor Ruoxu, who had been puzzled before, now wore expressions of wild joy.

This was the first time they had witnessed the appearance of an Array Spirit in countless years!

In the past, they had only heard rumors that the forbidden array that had protected their clan for eternity might have given birth to an Array Spirit.

But no one had ever witnessed it. After all, few in the world had the strength to breach the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, leaving them with no opportunity to truly comprehend its wonders.

"Now, let's see how long you can keep struggling." Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others sneered, their faces cold with a sense of relief.

Within the array, Lin Xun remained calm and composed as he gazed at the child-like Array Spirit and replied, "I am indeed quite familiar with this array. In recent years, I've been trying to unravel its mysteries. I never imagined that this array had already birthed a spirit entity like you."

The Array Spirit furrowed its brow in deep thought, then suddenly seemed to come to a realization. "Are you a successor of that very bad old geezer?"

Very bad old geezer...

This description sounded odd, but Lin Xun immediately realized that the Array Spirit was referring to Mister Lu!

Because this forbidden array, capable of killing Emperor Ancestors, was the Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array created by Mister Lu!

The inheritance of this array had been passed down to him by Qing Ying when they were in the Dark Lair. Although it was incomplete, its power was already greater than the Killing Array of Perishment which was ranked ninth among all the heavens.

And now, a complete Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array stood in front of Lin Xun, regarded as the ultimate lifeline of the True Dragon Lineage!

Chapter 2248 Identity Revealed

The revelation that the Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array was actually the forbidden array of the True Dragon Lineage stirred up countless thoughts in Lin Xun's mind.

Mister Lu had obtained the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations inheritance from the True Dragon Lineage. Could it be the same for the Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array?

Or perhaps, Mister Lu had once broken through this Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array and escaped successfully, then later deduced its core mysteries from memory to decipher its secrets?

While Lin Xun was lost in thought, the child-like Array Spirit suddenly asked, "Do you dare to challenge me in the art of runes?"

Lin Xun replied calmly, "Whether I accept or not, the formation you control won't be able to stop me. I advise you to abandon your futile resistance, renounce evil, and choose the right path instead."

The boy raised his eyebrows and let out a cold snort, "Oh? Then let's see what tricks that old geezer taught you."

Boom!

As soon as he finished speaking, a nebula emerged, morphing into a vortex of unfathomable depth. Countless stars swirled within its core, unleashing a terrifying, boundless devouring force that surged toward Lin Xun to engulf him completely.

Lin Xun took a step forward and waved his sleeves. A nebula vortex of his own emerged, rotating in the opposite direction. The terrifying power of the dao runes erupted like a volcano that had laid dormant for eternity.

One devoured, the other erupted. Instantly, a destructive clash unfolded like the collision of yin and yang, water and fire, and opposites repelling each other. The void shook violently before suddenly shattering. Chaotic currents surged, distorting and destroying everything.

"You've actually started to control the power of my great array!?" The boy exclaimed in surprise, then with a cold snort, he raised a finger and pointed forward.

Buzz!

Countless star runes condensed and transformed into a sword of a hundred thousand stars, seemingly threatening to collapse the starry sky and it rumbled forward.

Lin Xun didn't flinch or dodge. His eyes flashed with a dark and mysterious light as he suddenly threw a punch. In an instant, the surrounding void flipped and twisted, and billions of stars fused with the power of his fist. It crashed forward like an unstoppable tsunami, colliding with the majestic sword.

With a deafening explosion, countless dao runes surged forth like crashing waves, only to vanish the next moment, causing the entire starry sky to shudder.

"Again!" The boy shouted. With his unique intelligence, he manipulated the array effortlessly, displaying all sorts of incredible transformations. The force unleashed was also unbelievably powerful.

Xi and Big Yellow, watching from a distance, wore solemn expressions, fully aware of the terrifying power of the Array Spirit, an extraordinary and unique life form.

It was no exaggeration to say that even an Emperor Ancestor would struggle to withstand such relentless attacks.

At this moment, Lin Xun was not relying on brute force, but was instead manipulating the power of the array itself, skilfully countering his opponent's moves and demonstrating his extraordinary mastery of the art of runes.

All of a sudden, dao light surged like a tidal wave and roared like thunder within the vast array. Signs of collapse and destruction spread everywhere. Stars exploded one after another, and intricate dao rune arrays crumbled. It was as if an earthshaking battle was taking place.

"Again!"

"Again!"

"Again!"

The Array Spirit's roars echoed through the void, filled with both reluctance and unyielding determination. At the same time, the array power he controlled became even more terrifying and powerful.

No matter how the array changed, Lin Xun continued to find its flaws, using his mastery of the art of runes to counter and disintegrate them one by one.

In truth, after years of studying the Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array, he had already unraveled all its mysteries.

It should be noted that although the Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array left by Mister Lu was incomplete, it had undergone an exceptionally thorough deduction process.

Lin Xun had grasped its core secrets, and he only lacked a deeper understanding of its variations and the full extent of the array's killing power.

In this situation, it would be more accurate to say that Lin Xun wasn't fighting, but rather using the power of the Array Spirit to explore and understand the variations and wonders of this array!

Even though it posed a deadly threat, in the eyes of Lin Xun, who had grasped the core secrets of this array, it was not impossible to find its flaws and break through it!

As time passed, the Array Spirit's face grew tense, its brows furrowing as it gave everything it had, yet still couldn't do anything to Lin Xun.

"Why hasn't it ended?"

Dragon Emperor Ruoxu and the others grew secretly anxious and restless. Their array was undergoing too many changes, and the power being unleashed was so terrifying that they could no longer pry into the epic battle unfolding within.

However, one thing they were certain of was that after the Array Spirit appeared, it had failed to eliminate the opponents in the initial moments!

They couldn't believe it.

"That's impossible. The forbidden array of our clan can kill even Emperor Ancestors once trapped within. How could so many unexpected things happen?" Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor's eyes were about to burst with anger.

"Emperor Ancestors can be killed, but there is a certain type of person who can't be trapped, even by this array..." Dragon Emperor Ruoxu's voice grew hoarse, and his expression darkened, as if a memory had surfaced.

"Impossible!" Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor exclaimed, as a thought struck him, "There is only one Lu Boya in this world, how could there be a second?"

Lu Boya!

The mention of that name caused Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor to freeze, and a look of understanding crossed his face as it twisted into a grim expression. "Could that boy be a successor of Lu Boya?"

"Actually, we should have figured out that boy's identity long ago..." Dragon Emperor Ruoxu's face darkened further. "Aside from that little beast who defiled Jingxuan, a dragon princess of our clan, who else would dare sneak into our clan and stir up trouble?"

Back then, when Ao Zhentian brought Zhao Jingxuan back, the entire clan learned that she had spent her years growing up in the Ziyao Empire of the lower domain world.

When they discovered that she was pregnant, the old antiques of the clan specifically questioned Zhao Jingxuan and Ao Zhentian about Lin Xun. Naturally, they also learned that Lin Xun had not only mastered the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations, but had also been raised by Lu Boya!

To the entire True Dragon Lineage, Lu Boya was a name that filled them with intense hatred, an enemy they wished they could tear apart.

It was because their knowledge of Lin Xun that they made a decisive decision—

Sink the path leading to the Ancient Nebula Road to prevent any future issues. This way, Zhao Jingxuan and the unborn child would be forced to remain within the True Dragon Lineage for the rest of their lives, severing all contact with Lin Xun.

However, none of them had anticipated that Lin Xun would come decades later!

Moreover, he had fought his way all the way to the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace as a supreme Emperor!

“Turns out to be that little bastard!”

Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor and Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor also wore grim expressions.

The moment they confirmed Lin Xun’s identity, they also understood his purpose in coming here.

“If I had known this, I would have gone to the Ancient Nebula Road immediately after the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly ended and eradicated that bastard once and for all!” Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor gnashed his teeth, his face filled with hatred.

It wasn’t just because Lin Xun was the successor of Lu Boya or that he possessed the Tribulation Dragon Nine Transformations, a forbidden inheritance of the True Dragon Lineage.

Most importantly, he was the father of Zhao Jingxuan’s unborn child!

Boom!

At that moment, a thunderous explosion shook the heavens.

Within the array, the child-like Array Spirit let out an unwilling scream, “So that old geezer had already unraveled the core secret of this array!”

Before he could finish speaking, Lin Xun reached out, seized him effortlessly and stuffed him into the Dao Endless Pagoda as if uprooting a ripe radish from the soil.

Seizing the Array Spirit was equivalent to gaining full control of the complete form of the Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing Array. From this moment on, as long as the Array Spirit was present when deploying the array, it would be akin to wielding a supreme killing weapon capable of slaying even Emperor Ancestors!

However, the resources and divine materials needed to set up the array were far beyond the abilities of the present Lin Xun.

For instance, the True Dragon Lineage could only operate such a large-scale array at full capacity by gathering the origin power of the Dragon Palace. It was easy to imagine the immense resources required to actually deploy it.

“This is bad!”

At the same time, the terrified old antiques including Dragon Emperor Ruoxu felt their scalps tingle as their expressions dramatically changed.

However, before they could react, Xi and Big Yellow, who had been lying in wait, instantly teleported through the void and appeared before them.

With the Heaven Slaughtering Dao Severing array no longer protecting them, the grand Thousand Dragon Dao Palace was like a fortress stripped of its strongest defense, completely incapable of stopping Xi and Big Yellow any longer.

Rumble!

Within seconds, a battle broke out.

Xi showed no mercy, while Big Yellow was even more ferocious as if venting its pent-up rage. The moment it struck, its attack was like a thunderous storm.

Pu!

In an instant, the Dao Skyless Spear thrust forward in Xi’s hand, piercing through the already gravely wounded Astral Fiend Dragon Emperor. His throat ruptured, and both his body and primordial spirit exploded together, blood splattering in all directions.

The Dao Lawless Blade in Big Yellow’s hand was equally terrifying, delivering blow after blow that left the Wind Obscuring Dragon Emperor battered and bloodied. Forced to retreat again and again, he soon found himself in a desperate situation.

Though Dragon Emperor Ruoxu was a ninth realm Emperor, he found himself completely overpowered by Xi and forced into a passive position. His aged face twisted with fury as he roared in frustration.

Lin Xun paid no attention to what was happening behind him. After breaking free from the array, he and Xia Zhi swiftly made their way toward the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

Despite the battle reaching such a critical point, the patriarch of the True Dragon Clan, Ao Huanhai, had yet to appear. Lin Xun had an unsettling feeling deep down, as if something bad was about to happen.

“Stop him quickly!” Dragon Emperor Ruoxu roared, his voice echoing throughout the nine heavens.

The experts watching from afar were utterly stunned, their minds reeling in disbelief as they witnessed the collapse of the forbidden array, which was regarded as their lifeline. It felt so unreal that they stood frozen in shock.

It wasn’t until Dragon Emperor Ruoxu’s furious roar shattered their daze that their expressions changed dramatically. Without a moment’s hesitation, they rushed toward the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

This was the core of the True Dragon Lineage, the embodiment of its supreme authority and majesty. How could they allow outsiders and enemies to trespass?

However, few noticed that while the attendant elders who served the True Dragon Lineage also charged forward, their hearts were secretly filled with awe and exhilaration.

A young man they had once believed stood no chance of survival had shattered the clan’s greatest defensive line. This was an unprecedented miracle!

As long as this young man lived, the hope of changing the fate of their clans would remain!

Use arrow keys (or A / D) to PREV/NEXT chapter

Chapter 2249 Terrifying Young Man

Seeing experts surging from all directions, Xi dodged without hesitation, suppressing Dragon Emperor Ruoxu at the same time while intercepting and killing the others.

Rumble!

Her graceful figure shimmered with divine brilliance as she wielded the Dao Skyless Spear, its power sweeping across the ten directions like a roaring ocean. Her might was unparalleled and unstoppable.

Suddenly, countless figures rushing forward were struck down, their bodies torn apart as blood splattered through the air. Tragic screams rang out one after another, echoing across the battlefield.

“Come hold the others back.” Xi sent a voice transmission to Big Yellow, and then, without hesitation, she suddenly unleashed her full strength, and the Dao Skyless Spear erupted with terrifying force.

Dragon Emperor Ruoxu, who had already been struggling under Big Yellow’s suppression, was struck head-on. The armor cracked with a deafening sound, while his body shuddered violently with blood gushing from his mouth and nostrils from the impact.

The dragon tried to counter with the Dao Formless Sword, but he could only defend without launching a counterattack, falling completely into a passive state.

The truth was that Xi’s strength was simply too terrifying. Even as a ninth realm Emperor, he was pushed to his absolute limit and utterly suppressed.

Big Yellow let out a fierce cry, charging towards the experts rushing over. Its fur glowed brightly and its claws slashed through the air with the power to eclipse the sun and the moon, capable of crushing mountains and splitting valleys.

Although outnumbered, Big Yellow tore through the crowd, killing dozens of experts in the span of moments. Their bodies exploded violently, dying on the spot in a bloody spectacle.

As for the attendant elders who served the True Dragon Lineage, they appeared to be fighting desperately, but in truth they were actually holding back. They weren’t using their full strength and as such posed no real threat to Big Yellow.

“Kill!” Big Yellow’s roar rang out, exhilarated, like thunder booming across the skies. The Dao Lawless Blade swung with a flash of blinding snow-white light, cutting through the battlefield with unstoppable force.

This infuriated and shocked the True Dragon Lineage experts, but they were powerless to overcome Big Yellow’s obstruction. Instead, many of their people were killed on the spot, their bodies falling in a bloody mess.

For a moment, dao sounds reverberated throughout the world, fierce battles raged without end, and every corner became a chaotic and bloody-soaked battlefield.

In a battle of this scale, figures below the Emperor Stage were not qualified to intervene. The moment they got close, the terrifying shockwaves alone were enough to obliterate them.

At this moment, Lin Xun and Xia Zhi had already broken into the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

.....

“What!? The forbidden array has been destroyed?”

In the grand hall, Second Prince Ao Tianyu sprang from his chair, shocked and panicked, trembling with fear as he struggled to calm his emotions.

The other princes and princesses were ashen-faced, their expressions changing drastically.

Previously, even when they heard that intruders were approaching, they remained calm and composed, confident that the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, protected by the forbidden array, would keep them safe. After all, it had never been broken once throughout the ages.

But now, the forbidden array had been shattered!

Panic and disbelief gripped them, as if their strongest pillar of defense had crumbled. Who was this intruder, and how could they be so powerful?

“Where’s Old Ancestor and the others? How could they let all of this happen?” A fearful voice asked.

“Do you really think they would just stand by and let this happen? This can only mean that the enemy is so powerful that it poses a grave threat to them!” Second Prince’s face darkened as his mind raced.

They all realized that today’s catastrophe was beyond anything they had imagined, possibly the greatest crisis the True Dragon Lineage had ever faced in its history!

“Quick, run! Leave now and head to Ancestral Dragon Mountain!” Ao Tianyu gritted his teeth, making a decisive choice. Ancestral Dragon Mountain was the ancestral origin land of their True Dragon Clan, which was home to countless powerful beings who had lived in seclusion for generations.

With the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace no longer safe, they had no choice but to relocate immediately!

“Yes, let’s head to Ancestral Dragon Mountain!”

The other princes and princesses nodded as if they had just woken up from a dream.

However, just as they were about to make a move, a figure suddenly appeared at the door of the hall. Tall and imposing, the figure cast a long shadow that stretched across the sky, sending a wave of fear and chills through everyone present.

It was none other than Lin Xun.

Upon entering the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, Lin Xun's spirit sense immediately spread out, quickly surveying every scene within the palace.

However, he saw no sign of Zhao Jingxuan, nor did he sense the aura of Ao Huanhai.

"Where's Zhao Jingxuan?" Lin Xun questioned, his voice ice-cold, piercing straight into their hearts. Ao Tianyu and the others trembled uncontrollably.

However, upon hearing that Lin Xun was searching for Zhao Jingxuan, they couldn't hide their surprise. Of course they were well aware who Zhao Jingxuan was, but they had never imagined that this formidable intruder had fought his way here for her sake.

"Jingxuan is my cousin. She's not here right now. You've come to the wrong place." Ao Tianyu took a deep breath, forcing himself to stay calm. "Of course, if you tell us why you're looking for her, perhaps we can help you."

Lin Xun asked coldly, "Where's Ao Huanhai?"

Ao Tianyu and the others exchanged glances, their expressions turning livid. Ao Huanhai was their father, the esteemed patriarch of the True Dragon Clan. Who would dare to address him so disrespectfully by name?

Though seething with anger and resentment, Ao Tianyu still responded, "My father is not here. He left with my elder brother and cousin Jingxuan a long time ago."

"When was that? Where did they go?" Lin Xun asked.

"After the Thousand Dragon Celestial Assembly ended, Father left with them. As for where they went, we truly don't know." Ao Tianyu appeared to be speaking honestly. At this life-threatening moment, he couldn't afford to act arrogantly.

Lin Xun's brows furrowed, his dark eyes icy as he swept his gaze over Ao Tianyu and the others. In the end, he spoke coldly, "If Ao Huanhai refuses to show himself, then you all will come with me. Let's see if your father can still remain hidden when his own children are facing death!"

Rumble!

Before his voice faded, Lin Xun already made his move. Dao light erupted, surging across the sky like a vast net. In an instant, it enveloped Ao Tianyu and the others, suppressing them in one fell swoop before sweeping them into the Dao Endless Pagoda

After this, Lin Xun took Xia Zhi and began to search the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, causing destruction wherever they went.

Along the way, they stumbled upon a hidden treasure house filled with an astonishing wealth of cultivation resources, elixirs, rare treasures, and divine materials. Every kind of treasure imaginable was stored within, each one of unparalleled rarity and value

It was only natural. As the heart of the True Dragon Lineage, this place had always been reserved for the direct descendants of the clan. Naturally, the wealth and treasures accumulated here were bound to be extraordinary.

Even Emperor-grade divine materials and divine Aeth herbs were stacked like mountains!

However, Lin Xun's mind was solely focused on searching for someone. He had no interest in those treasures. With a flick of his sleeve, he swept everything away without a second glance.

Unfortunately, even after sweeping through the entire Thousand Dragon Dao Palace, nearly digging three feet into the ground, they still found no trace of Ao Huanhai.

Lin Xun's unease grew stronger. Where had Ao Huanhai taken Jingxuan and the eldest prince?

"Lin Xun, quickly run!"! Suddenly, Big Yellow's solemn voice rang out from the distance.

Lin Xun's pupils sharply contracted.

Shua!

Without hesitation, he and Xia Zhi rushed out of the Thousand Dragon Dao Palace.

The outside world was a scene of carnage. Blood soaked the ground and broken corpses lay strewn everywhere. Countless experts of the True Dragon Lineage had died here.

As Lin Xun and Xia Zhi emerged, they witnessed a brutal scene. Xi swung the Dao Skyless Spear through the air and with an earthshaking impact, Dragon Emperor Ruoxu shattered into countless pieces.

His body exploded, his flesh and blood splattered and his primordial spirit was heavily injured.

Bang!

Xi was about to deliver another strike to utterly erase Dragon Emperor's Ruoxu's shattered body and primordial spirit, but in that instant, she suddenly darted away without hesitation as if sensing something.

Chi!

A strange gray flying blade silently appeared where she had just stood. With a light sweep, the space suddenly collapsed, disintegrating into fine dust.

That terrifying power sent a chill down everyone's spine.

Before Lin Xun could get a clear look, Xi had already grabbed him and teleported him away into the void.

He turned his head and saw that Xia Zhi and Big Yellow were also whisked away at an urgent speed, vanishing into the distance.

What happened?!

While Lin Xun was still bewildered, an ice-cold roar suddenly echoed from afar, "In my True Dragon Lineage's territory, not even divine beings from the heavens can escape death!"

That voice was like a decree from the heavens, every word reverberating across the universe. Its mighty power made Lin Xun's ears buzz and stars danced before his eyes.

Right after, an incomparably dazzling figure streaked across the sky like a torrent of light, arriving with terrifying momentum. Upon closer look, it was a man who appeared to be a teenager. He had strikingly handsome features, eyes as brilliant as the sun, and moved effortlessly through the void, stepping upon an illusory sword.

He moved at an incomprehensible speed, traversing space without any restraints or constraints. In the blink of an eye, he had already caught up to them!

At that moment, Lin Xun finally understood why Xi and Big Yellow had chosen to retreat despite having the upper hand.

The aura of this youthful-looking man was so terrifying that it was beyond imagination. He seemed like the absolute ruler of this world. His words were law, his will omnipotent, and his presence all-encompassing!

"You forced me!" With a furious bellow, before Lin Xun could react, a streak of misty gray sword qi suddenly appeared out of thin air. It was bizarre and terrifying.

Xi instantly moved to intercept it with the Dao Skyless Spear, but the sheer force sent her staggering backward. She grunted coldly, unwilling to concede, but ultimately, she chose to retreat, continuing to flee with Lin Xun and the others.

The Dragon Palace was unimaginably vast. Even with Xi's incredible speed, she couldn't shake off the pursuit of the young man. Instead, he was closing in at an alarming rate.

This was completely beyond Lin Xun's expectations. After all, Xi had just slain a ninth realm Emperor like Dragon Emperor Ruoxu with ease, but now, she seemed extremely afraid of that young man!

Who was he?

How could there be such a fierce character in the True Dragon Lineage?

"Even if you've made that step, so what? In this world, I am the ruler!" The young man's icy voice echoed through the heavens, laced with an undeniable ruthlessness, causing everyone to tremble uncontrollably.

Boom!

Before the voice faded, a torrential barrage of gray sword qi descended upon them, almost engulfing Lin Xun and the others in an instant.

The onslaught was so powerful that it seemed to defy the laws of the world, completely ignoring the natural order of heaven and earth!

Chapter 2250 Forced into the Sea

At this critical moment, Xi charged forward alone, her entire body erupting with a brilliant, blazing radiance, as if she was engulfed in divine flames.

Boom!

With an earth-shattering collision, she let out a muffled grunt as several streaks of sword qi pierced through her body, sending blood spraying into the air.

She was clearly gravely injured, but she seemed completely unfazed. After blocking the attack, she once again led Lin Xun and the others in a desperate escape at full speed.

This both infuriated and shocked Lin Xun. This was the first time he had ever seen Xi suffer such injuries after all these years!

“It’s impressive that you managed to withstand my attack. If you choose to become my slave, I might just spare your life.” The young man’s voice was icy, filled with disdain and condescension.

Xi remained silent, but Big Yellow snapped in rage, “Screw off, if you weren’t manipulating the laws and orders of this world, I could crush you with a single paw!”

Hearing this, Lin Xun’s eyes flickered. He suddenly realized that the terrifying young man was so powerful because he was drawing upon the law power of this world.

Lin Xun was no stranger to this. In the past, Nameless Esteemed Emperor had wielded such power and now, Heavenly Emperor Shi also commanded the taboo law power from the other side of the cosmos.

Furthermore, when he was in the Nirvana of Transcendence, Lin Xun had also controlled the law power there!

Because of this, he understood better than anyone just how terrifyingly powerful one could become when wielding the law power of a world.

It was no exaggeration to say that within the Dragon Palace, the terrifying young man was indeed a supreme ruler, capable of bending the very fabric of the universe and order to his will!

Defying him in this world was no different from waging war against the heavens themselves!

“Dog, you need to be punished!” Suddenly, the young man’s icy voice rang out.

The moment the young man’s voice rang out, Lin Xun wasted no time in activating his innate bloodline power Time Stopping.

The brilliant rain of light burst forth, and in an instant, the world fell into absolute silence. Everything seemed to be trapped in an eerie, motionless stillness.

Within a foot of Big Yellow, the streak of gray sword qi abruptly halted, frozen in place.

This scene made cold sweat break out on Big Yellow. If Lin Xun hadn’t acted in time, it wouldn’t have even had the chance to react before the sword struck it down.

Without any hesitation, Xi teleported through the air, instantly widening the distance and leaving the young man far behind.

“The power to control time? Impossible! That forbidden power exists only in legends of the other side of the cosmos. How could a mere ant like you possess it?”

From afar, the young man's voice, filled with shock and disbelief, rumbled through heaven and earth.

Before he even finished speaking, he had already caught up once more, his aura surging even stronger than before!

"The entrance is blocked by restriction forces." Xi sent a voice transmission to Lin Xun.

Lin Xun looked up and saw a vortex-like tunnel suspended in the air in the far distance, shrouded by terrifying restriction forces.

If given time, he could break through them. But now, the slightest delay would allow the young man to catch up. The situation was dire. He had no time to destroy the restrictions.

"Big Yellow, I leave it to you. If he dares to come, kill these bastards."

Without hesitation, Lin Xun brought out Fourth Prince Ao Xuanfeng, Second Prince Ao Tianyu and other direct descendants of the True Dragon Clan, handing them over to Big Yellow.

Big Yellow's eyes gleamed as he swiftly subdued them with his own strength and bellowed, "Old bastard, take one more step and they all die!"

Shua!

At that moment, the distant void rippled, revealing the terrifying being who appeared as a young man. Dressed in a golden dragon robe, his eyes blazed like twin suns, and his tall, imposing figure radiated an effortless dominance. He stood there casually, yet he exuded a supreme majesty, as if he was the embodiment of the eternal heavens.

The moment his gaze fell on the 'hostages' in Big Yellow's grasp, the young man's expression darkened instantly. His eyes blazed with murderous intent as he spoke coldly, "If you dare to harm them, I swear I'll tear out your tendons, peel off your skin, and grind your bones to dust!"

Ao Xuanfeng, Ao Tianyu and the others were direct descendants of the True Dragon Clan, possessing the purest bloodlines. If they were to perish, the consequences would be catastrophic.

The young man dared not act rashly.

Seizing the moment, Lin Xun immediately began to break the restrictions.

The situation was critical and he couldn't afford to waste a single second. Meanwhile, Xi and Xia Zhi stood guard, prepared to protect him.

“Be careful!”

Suddenly, Xi swung the Dao Skyless Spear, intercepting the streak of sword qi hurtling toward Lin Xun.

The force of the strike sent a violent shock through her body, causing her to cough up blood and her figure swayed. Her injuries were clearly worsening with each passing moment.

Lin Xun didn't turn around, but he could clearly sense the entire scene. His heart was consumed with a surge of anger. *How dare that old beast be so audacious!*

“Big Yellow!” He roared.

There was no need for further instructions, as Big Yellow had already acted, unleashing his most powerful response.

Bang!

A figure exploded. It was Ao Yunchuan, the eighth prince of the True Dragon Clan. He had been killed on the spot, both his body and spirit obliterated.

At the same time, Big Yellow warned coldly, “If you dare to play another trick, all these little beasts will die!”

Boom!

The young man's hair stood on end with fury, his body radiating tremendous ferocity, causing the entire world around him to tremble and threaten to collapse.

It was evident that Ao Yunchuan's death had struck him deeply, leaving him shaken and enraged.

He took a deep breath and after a long while, said each word with a noticeable pause, “Let those descendants go, and I will let you all go. Otherwise, I guarantee that you will all die!” His voice was resolute and cold.

“Only an idiot would believe you.” Big Yellow snorted. “I might as well tell you that we'll consider releasing these little beasts once we've safely escaped. Otherwise...even if we die, we'll take them with us!”

“You...” The young man fumed, his face livid. Who had ever dared to threaten him like this throughout the ages? Especially a mere dog?

Unfortunately, he had to forcibly restrain his fury. No matter how much he wished to annihilate Lin Xun and his group, the lives of Ao Xuanfeng and the other pure-blooded descendants were far too valuable to risk.

Rumble!

At this moment, Lin Xun finally broke through the layers of restrictions. Amid the cascading rain of light, the vortex passage leading to the outside world emerged, completely unobstructed.

Seeing this, the young man's composure shattered, his eyes turning ice-cold, "If you dare take the descendants of my clan, I will not hesitate to sacrifice them just to ensure your deaths!"

Big Yellow glanced at Lin Xun, who responded without hesitation, "Ignore his bluff. If he really has the guts, let him go ahead and try."

He was caught in a dilemma. Releasing Ao Xuanfeng and the others would remove the young man's concerns, allowing him to strike without restraint.

However, keeping them captive might provoke him into a desperate attack.

Lin Xun no longer hesitated. He would rather take the gamble, betting that the young man wouldn't dare to make such a reckless, lose-lose move!

As he spoke, Lin Xun had already left with Xi, Xia Zhi and Big Yellow.

Big Yellow kept a firm grip on the hostages, wary of any last-minute attacks from the young man.

Watching Lin Xun and the others walk into the vortex passage one by one, the young man's eyes burned red with fury, his chest rising and falling violently. The surrounding void trembled and cracked, letting out mournful wails, as if unable to withstand the sheer force of his rage.

"With that child in our hands, even if some sacrifices have to be made...so what, Huanhai, don't blame me for being ruthless. We can't just let them lead us by the nose..." As the young man murmured, a crazed and resolute look flickered across his bloodshot eyes.

Shua!

The young man suddenly rushed into the vortex passage.

The outside world.

On the boundless blue sea stood an ancient Sea Stabilizing Stele.

As soon as they escaped, Lin Xun and Big Yellow felt as if they had narrowly escaped the jaws of death.

“Quick run!” Xi didn’t hesitate and led them away at full speed.

However, before they could escape from this sea region, the young man’s cold voice echoed through heavens and earth again, “If I let you escape, how will our clan save face? All of you shall die!”

His final words rang like a thunderclap, shaking the very heavens and earth.

This is bad!

Lin Xun and the others all turned pale, realizing that the young man had completely lost his sanity. He was willing to sacrifice Ao Xuanfeng and the others rather than let them escape alive.

Rumble!

The sea churned violently, and the once azure sky suddenly turned as dark as ink, as though plunging into an eternal night. Endless, terrifying waves rose up, forming a massive cage that sealed off the heavens and earth, crashing down toward Lin Xun and the others.

It was impossible to evade because the waves surged in from all directions.

“Destroy!” Xi’s long hair whipped around her like a storm, her graceful figure shimmering with a brilliance that seemed almost like an illusion. With all her strength, she tried to carve a path of escape, unleashing an unimaginable force.

However, within moments, the crushing waves engulfed her, sending her flying backward. Blood sprayed from her wounds as she staggered, gravely injured and teetering on the brink of death.

“This sea area is sealed by a mysterious law power and it can’t be destroyed. Sorry...I can’t help you this time.” Xi’s voice was faint and her eyes were clouded with exhaustion.

This was the first time that Lin Xun had ever heard such a defeated tone from Xi, and it stirred a storm of emotions within him—rage and a deep sense of hatred for his own powerlessness.

How could this be?

Boom!

The waves crashed in, and although Big Yellow fought back with all his might, he was quickly suppressed, coughing up blood and badly wounded.

Lin Xun's eyes blazed with fury. If Xi and Big Yellow hadn't come to the Dragon Palace with him, they wouldn't have suffered such grievous injuries!

"Hahaha, why have you stopped running?" The young man's cruel and mocking laughter rang out from the distance.

Seeing Xia Zhi was also prepared to fight to the death, Lin Xun grabbed her and said, "Xia Zhi, you, Xi and Big Yellow need to hide in the Dao Endless Pagoda for now!" Without waiting for a response, he summoned the pagoda and sent them inside one by one.

In truth, both Xi and Big Yellow were in no condition to resist at that moment. Severely injured, they were caught off guard by Lin Xun's actions and had no opportunity to react.

The same went for Xia Zhi.

Then, Lin Xun suddenly raised his head, locking eyes with the terrifying young man in the distance.

A massive wave crashed toward him.

Before it engulfed him, Lin Xun leaped forward, resolute, diving into the sea.

The young man who had been laughing maniacally was stunned for a moment. Then, a look of pity twisted his face. Throughout the ages, it was known that anyone who entered this sea would undoubtedly perish.